

**Hua-Miao Archive  
Songs and Stories**

**Beginnings**

Creation, the ordering of heavenly bodies, and early man  
Songs M101 to M122  
Transcription and Notes

The material in this archive is freely available.  
However, we would be most grateful if you would reference the source.

The Hua-Miao Archive  
<http://archives.ecs.soton.ac.uk/miao>

Author: R Keith Parsons

Web Site constructed by Dr Stephen Rake  
Web Site hosted by the Department of Electronics and Computer Science  
University of Southampton

M101

C<sup>u</sup>      ɲ<sub>u</sub>      t<sub>r</sub>      CT<sup>u</sup>      t<sub>r</sub>      T<sup>n</sup>      Cɲ<sup>u</sup>.  
 work    which    make    sky    make    earth    song.

Λ<sub>ɛ</sub>      ʃ̄      ɪ<sup>u</sup>.  
 Yang    Zhi    sang.

CT<sup>u</sup>      ʃ̄<sub>u</sub>      ʃ̄' ɲ<sub>ɔ</sub>      ʃ̄<sub>u</sub>,  
 sky    came together    beginning    came together,

ɲ<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>    ɲ<sup>n</sup> ɲ<sup>-</sup>    ʃ̄' ɲ<sup>r</sup>    t<sub>r</sub>    ʃ̄<sub>n</sub>.  
 sky    above    who    made    thus.

ɲ<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>    ɲ<sup>n</sup> ɲ<sup>-</sup>    ɲ<sub>u</sub>      L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>u</sub> ɲ<sup>r</sup> ʃ̄<sup>u</sup>      ɲ<sup>n</sup> ɲ<sup>ɔ</sup>  
 sky    above    was    Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king

Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ʃ̄<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>      t<sub>r</sub>    ʃ̄<sub>n</sub>.  
 Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    made    thus

T<sup>n</sup>      ʃ̄<sub>u</sub>      ʃ̄' ɲ<sub>ɔ</sub>      ʃ̄<sub>u</sub>,  
 earth    came together    beginning    came together,

5    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    ʃ̄' ɲ<sup>r</sup>    t<sub>r</sub>    ʃ̄<sub>n</sub>.  
 world    people    who    made    thus.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    ɲ<sub>u</sub>      L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>u</sub> ɲ<sup>r</sup> ʃ̄<sup>u</sup>      ɲ<sup>n</sup> ɲ<sup>ɔ</sup>  
 world    people    was    Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king

Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ʃ̄<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>      t<sub>r</sub>    ʃ̄<sub>n</sub>.  
 Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    made    thus.

L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>u</sub> ɲ<sup>r</sup> ʃ̄<sup>u</sup>      ɲ<sup>n</sup> ɲ<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ʃ̄<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
 Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ɲ<sub>ɛ</sub>    t<sub>r</sub>    ɲ<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>    ɲ<sup>n</sup> ɲ<sup>-</sup>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup>    L<sup>n</sup> L<sup>nc</sup> L<sup>nc</sup>    ɲ<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup>  
 did    make    sky    above    smooth    extremely    even

ɲ<sup>ɔ</sup>      V<sup>ɔ</sup> ʃ̄'  
 bottom    large    round    basket.

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
did make sky above smooth extremely for

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
Maid sun youth moon go sport thus.

10 ᵛᵛᵛ  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
did make sky above smooth extremely

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
nailed stone gold oh,

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
did make sky above smooth extremely

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
nailed stone sifted thus.

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
did make sky above smooth extremely for

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
clouds float gracefully,

15 ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
did make sky above smooth extremely for winds

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
rushing together go blow thus,

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
did make sky above smooth extremely for

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
eagle fly to and fro thus.

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ᵛᵛ tᵣ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tᵇ Cᵇ Y<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>ᵛ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Cɽ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sup>'''</sup> ɽ<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup>  
did make world people gullies gorges for great

Δ<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sup>n</sup> S<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>ᵛ</sub> Λ<sub>o</sub> Λ<sub>o</sub>,  
rivers shining flow smoothly,

ᵛᵛ tᵣ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tᵇ Cᵇ Y<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>ᵛ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Cɽ<sup>o</sup> Cɽ<sup>-</sup>  
did make world people gullies gorges nailed

Vᵇ Δ<sup>u</sup>,  
rock black

20 ᵛᵛ tᵣ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tᵇ Cᵇ Y<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>ᵛ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Cɽ<sup>o</sup> C<sub>n</sub>  
did make world people gullies gorges them

Cɽ<sup>-</sup> t<sub>-</sub> ɽ<sub>n</sub>.  
nailed cliff thus.

L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>||</sub> ɽ<sup>r</sup> ɽ<sup>'u</sup> ɽ<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sup>ᵛ</sup> Λ<sub>ε</sub> ɽ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>ᵛ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ᵛᵛ tᵣ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tᵇ ɽ<sup>ᵇ</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> T<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sup>'''</sup>  
did make world people mountain foundation for

ɽ<sup>n</sup> Cɽ<sup>ᵛ</sup> ɽ<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup> ɽ<sup>nb</sup> ɽ<sup>ᵇ</sup> ɽ<sup>n</sup> S<sup>nc</sup>,  
Gi-nzyu nine classifier lakes dam shining,

ᵛᵛ tᵣ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tᵇ Cᵇ Y<sup>-</sup> T<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sup>'''</sup>  
did make world people mountain foundation for

ᵛ L<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sub>o</sub> Cɽ<sup>'r</sup> ɽ<sup>ᵇ</sup> ɽ<sup>ᵇ</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
forest bowing sighing oh,

ᵛᵛ tᵣ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tᵇ Cᵇ Y<sup>-</sup> T<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sup>'''</sup>  
did make world people mountain foundation for

ᵛ L<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sub>o</sub> Δ<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> Cɽ<sup>nc</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>.  
forest bowing black extremely oh.

25 L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>||</sub> ɽ<sup>r</sup> ɽ<sup>'u</sup> ɽ<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sup>ᵛ</sup> Λ<sub>ε</sub> ɽ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>ᵛ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ᵛᵛ tᵣ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tᵇ Cᵇ Y<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>ᵛ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Cɽ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sup>'''</sup> Cɽ<sup>i</sup>  
did make world people gullies gorges for game

ɽ<sub>n</sub> L<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sup>''</sup> T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>u</sup> C<sup>no</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
wild deer all live oh,

ጋ፩ ተገር ርገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
did make world people mountain foundation for

ርግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
tigers lions all dwell.

ገግ  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ጋ፩ ተገር ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
did make sky above smooth extremely for

ርግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
birds fly thus,

30 ጋ፩ ተገር ርገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
did make world people gullies gorges for

ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
water flow,

ጋ፩ ተገር ርገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
did make world people thus mountain rock

ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
mountain cliff lost raised up thus,

ጋ፩ ተገር ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
did make sky above for clouds go

ርግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
sport thus,

ጋ፩ ተገር ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
did make sky above for maid sun youth moon

ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
go around,

ጋ፩ ተገር ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
did make sky above for stars starlets live

ገግ ገግ ገግ ገግ  
have order oh.

35 L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>11</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup>      ɟ<sup>n</sup> ɟ<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> [no Δ<sup>ɔ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
 Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ɟ<sup>ɔ</sup>    t<sub>r</sub>    CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    Y<sup>-</sup> [ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup>    T<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>o</sup>    T<sup>'u</sup>  
 did make world people gullies gorges for

T<sup>u</sup>            L<sub>n</sub>    ɟ<sub>u</sub>Y<sup>-</sup>      Λ<sup>n</sup>      C<sup>no</sup>,  
 ordinary folk make family live,

ɟ<sup>ɔ</sup>    t<sub>r</sub>    CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    Y<sup>-</sup> [ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup>    T<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>o</sup>    T<sup>'u</sup>  
 did make world people gullies gorges for

T<sup>u</sup>            L<sub>n</sub>    ɟ<sub>u</sub>Y<sup>-</sup>      Λ<sup>n</sup>      t<sub>u</sub>.  
 common folk make family dwell.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub>    ɟ<sub>u</sub>      T<sup>u</sup>            L<sub>n</sub>    ɟ<sub>u</sub> J<sup>r</sup> [no    [n,  
 world common folk ordinary folk discussed thus,

J<sup>r</sup>      J<sup>'u</sup>    ɟ<sub>u</sub>    CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> J<sup>'u</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>    J̄ J<sup>r</sup> t<sub>r</sub>    [n.  
 not know that earth sky who made thus.

40 CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    J̄ J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>'u</sup>    Λ<sub>..</sub>  
 world people who knew oh.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>      ɟ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>ni</sup> CA<sub>nc</sub> t<sub>..</sub>      J<sup>'u</sup>    Λ<sub>..</sub>  
 world people Gi-niao-ndlie-za knew oh.

ɟ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>ni</sup> CA<sub>nc</sub> t<sub>..</sub>      ɟ<sub>n</sub>      ɟ<sub>u</sub>      L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>11</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup>  
 Gi-niao-ndlie-za said that Lie-ndlao-shi-tru

ɟ<sup>n</sup> ɟ<sup>ɔ</sup>    C<sup>no</sup>    ɟ<sup>o</sup>    V<sup>ɔ</sup>,  
 king sat foot rock,

L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>11</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> ɟ<sup>n</sup>    ɟ<sup>ɔ</sup> ɟ<sup>ɔ</sup>    ɟ<sub>n</sub>            L<sub>o</sub>            L<sup>u</sup>  
 Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king did speak classifier word

L<sup>n</sup> ɟ<sup>u</sup>            J<sup>'ɔ</sup>            ɟ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>"</sup> CA<sub>nc</sub> t<sub>..</sub>      J<sup>'u</sup>    Λ<sub>..</sub>  
 simply showed Gi-niao-ndlie-za knew oh.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    J̄ J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>'u</sup>    Λ<sub>..</sub>  
 world people who knew oh.

45 CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>      ɟ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>ni</sup> CA<sub>nc</sub> J<sup>ɔ</sup>      J<sup>'u</sup>    Λ<sub>..</sub>  
 world people Gi-niao-ndlie-bang knew oh.

ɟ̃ⁿ ʈ̃ᵐ ʈ̃Δⁿᶜ ɟ̃ᶑ                    ɿₙ    ɟ̃ᵛ                    ʌᶜ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ Δ̃ᶑ 'ʈ̃ᵛ  
Gi-niao-ndlie-bang    said    that    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ʈ̃ᵐᵛ            ɟ̃ᵐ    ʈ̃ᵐᵐ    ʈ̃ᵐ,  
sat    foot    tree    thus,

ʌᶜ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ Δ̃ᶑ 'ʈ̃ᵛ                    ɟ̃ᶑ    ɿₙ                    ʌᵒ            ʌᵛ  
Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    did    speak    classifier    word

ʌᵐ ɟ̃ᵛ                    ʌᵒ                    ɟ̃ⁿ ʈ̃ᵐᵐ ʈ̃Δⁿᶜ ɟ̃ᶑ                    ʈ̃ᵐᵐᶜ    ʌ̃.  
simply    enlarged    Gi-niao-ndlie-bang    heart    oh.

ɟ̃ⁿ ʈ̃ᵐᵐ ʈ̃Δⁿᶜ ʈ̃.                    ɟ̃ⁿ ʈ̃ᵐᵐ ʈ̃Δⁿᶜ ɟ̃ᶑ                    ʈ̃ᶜ    ʌᵒ    ɿₙ  
Gi-niao-ndlie-za    Gi-niao-ndlie-bang    able    come    say

ʈ̃ᵐ,  
thus,

ɿₙ    ɟ̃ᵛ    ʈ̃Δⁿᶜ ʈ̃ᵐ    ɿᵐ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ    ɟ̃ᵛ                    ʌᵐᶜ ʈ̃Δᵐᵐ ɿᶜ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ  
say    that    earth    sky    was    Lie-ndlao-shi-tru

ɟ̃ⁿ ɟ̃ᵑ    ʌᶜ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ Δ̃ᶑ 'ʈ̃ᵛ                    ɟ̃ᵐ  
king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    connector

ʈ̃ᶜ                    ʈ̃ᵐᶜ,  
made    completed,

50    ɟ̃ᶑ    ʈ̃ᶜ    ɿᵐ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ    ɟ̃ᵐ ɿ̃    ʈ̃Δⁿᶜ    ʌᵐ ʌᵐᶜ ʌᵐᶜ  
did    make    sky    above    smooth    extremely

ɿ̃                    ʌᵐᶜ ʈ̃Δᵐᵐ ɿᶜ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ                    ɟ̃ⁿ ɟ̃ᵑ    ʌᶜ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ Δ̃ᶑ 'ʈ̃ᵛ  
make    Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ɟ̃ᵐ                    ʈ̃ᵐᶜ                    ɿ̃                    ʌ̃,  
connector    place    rise up    oh,

ɟ̃ᶑ    ʈ̃ᶜ    ʈ̃Δⁿᶜ ʈ̃ᵐ    ʈ̃ᵑ ʈ̃ᵑ    ɿ̃ ʈ̃ᵑ    ʈ̃ᵐ ʈ̃Δᵒ  
did    make    world    people    gullies    gorges

ɿ̃                    ʌᵐᶜ ʈ̃Δᵐᵐ ɿᶜ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ                    ɟ̃ⁿ ɟ̃ᵑ    ʌᶜ ʈ̃ᵐᵛ Δ̃ᶑ 'ʈ̃ᵛ  
make    Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ɟ̃ᵐ                    ʈ̃ᵐᶜ                    ʈ̃ᶜ                    ʌ̃.  
Connector    place    stand    oh.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>      T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> D<sub>u</sub>      T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> D<sub>l</sub>  
world people common folk ordinary folk

Λ<sub>u</sub>      Λ<sub>l</sub>,  
copied oh,

55 D<sub>δ</sub>    Λ<sub>u</sub>      ɹ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>nu</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> t<sub>l</sub>      ɹ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>nu</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> J<sub>δ</sub>  
did copy Gi-niao-ndlie-za      Gi-niao-ndlie-bang

C<sub>l</sub><sup>̄</sup>      ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
sought thus,

D<sub>δ</sub>    C<sub>l</sub><sup>̄</sup>      L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>u</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup>    ɹ<sup>n</sup> D<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ɛ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
did seek Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

L<sub>ɛ</sub>      ɹ<sup>o</sup>      V<sup>ɔ</sup>      ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
gone foot rock thus,

D<sub>δ</sub>    C<sub>l</sub><sup>̄</sup>      L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>u</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup>    ɹ<sup>n</sup> D<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ɛ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
did seek Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

C<sub>s</sub>      ɛ<sup>r</sup> ɛ<sup>'nc</sup>    Λ<sub>l</sub>.  
their trouble oh.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>      T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> D<sub>u</sub>      T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> D<sub>l</sub>      C<sub>l</sub><sup>̄</sup>    Λ<sub>l</sub>,  
world people common folk ordinary folk sought oh,

D<sub>δ</sub>    C<sub>l</sub><sup>̄</sup>      L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>u</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup>    ɹ<sup>n</sup> D<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ɛ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
did seek Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

L<sub>ɛ</sub>      ɹ<sup>o</sup>      CT<sup>"</sup>    ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
gone foot tree thus,

60 D<sub>δ</sub>    C<sub>l</sub><sup>̄</sup>      L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>u</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup>    ɹ<sup>n</sup> D<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ɛ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
did seek Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

C<sub>s</sub>      ɹ<sub>l</sub>      J<sup>'</sup>.  
they carry chicken.

ɹ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>nu</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> t<sub>l</sub>      ɹ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>nu</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> J<sub>δ</sub>      T<sup>n</sup>    ɹ<sub>u</sub>  
Gi-niao-ndlie-za      Gi-niao-ndlie-bang    said    that

L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>u</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup>      ɹ<sup>n</sup> D<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ɛ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>r</sup>    C<sup>no</sup>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    not    sit

ɹ<sup>o</sup>      V<sup>ɔ</sup>.  
foot rock.

ɟ̚ⁿ ʈ̚ᵐ ʈ̚Δₙc ʈ̚.                      ɟ̚ⁿ ʈ̚ᵐ ʈ̚Δₙc ɟ̚̚̚                      ɳₙ                      ɟ̚ᵛ  
Gi-niao-ndlie-za    Gi-niao-ndlie-bang    said    that

L̚ᵐ ʈ̚Δₙ ɟ̚ʳ ʈ̚'ᵛ                      ɟ̚ⁿ ɟ̚̚̚                      Λₛ [ᵐᵛ Δ̚̚̚ 'ʈ̚ᵛ                      ɟ̚ʳ                      ʈ̚ᵐᵛ  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    not    sit

ɟ̚ᵒ                      ʈ̚ʈ̚"                      [ᵐ.  
foot    tree    thus.

65    ʈ̚ᵛ Lₙ ɟ̚ᵛ                      ʈ̚ᵛ Lₙ ɟ̚.                      ɟ̚ʳ                      ɟ̚"                      Ṣ                      Λ.,  
common folk    ordinary folk    not    know    discover    oh,

ɟ̚ʳ                      ʈ̚ᵐ                      ɟ̚ⁿ ʈ̚ᵐ ʈ̚Δₙc ʈ̚.                      ɟ̚ⁿ ʈ̚ᵐ ʈ̚Δₙc ɟ̚̚̚  
not    listen    Gi-niao-ndlie-za    Gi-niao-ndlie-bang

Ṣ                      Λ.  
discover    oh.

ʈ̚ᵛ Lₙ ɟ̚ᵛ                      ʈ̚ᵛ Lₙ ɟ̚.                      ɟ̚̚̚                      Lₛ                      ɟ̚ᵒ                      Vᵖ                      ʈ̚ₙ  
common folk    ordinary folk    did    go    foot    rock    they

ɟ̚ⁿ                      [ᵐ,  
offer    wine,

ɟ̚̚̚                      Lₛ                      ɟ̚ᵒ                      ʈ̚ʈ̚"                      ɟ̚ₙ                      ḽ̚̚̚                      ɟ̚'                      Λ.  
did    go    foot    tree    they    sacrifice    chicken    oh.

L̚ᵐ ʈ̚Δₙ ɟ̚ʳ ʈ̚'ᵛ                      ɟ̚ⁿ ɟ̚̚̚                      Λₛ [ᵐᵛ Δ̚̚̚ 'ʈ̚ᵛ                      ɟ̚ₙ  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    connector

ʈ̚Δₙ                      [ᵐ.  
hid    completed.

70    ʈ̚ᵛ Lₙ ɟ̚ᵛ                      ʈ̚ᵛ Lₙ ɟ̚.                      ʈ̚Ṫ'                      ɟ̚ʳ                      ɟ̚ᵒ.  
common folk    ordinary folk    sought    not    see.

ʈ̚Δₙc ʈ̚ⁿ ʈ̚ᵖ ʈ̚ᵖ                      ḽ̚̚̚                      Vᵖ                      ḽ̚̚̚  
world people    sacrifice    rocks    sacrifice

ʈ̚ʈ̚"                      [ᵐ,  
trees    thus,

ɟ̚ᵒ                      ɟ̚'                      [ᵐ̚̚̚                      ʈ̚'ᵐ                      Vₙ                      ʈ̚.  
root    origin    from    here.

ɟ̚ⁿ ʈ̚ᵐ ʈ̚Δₙc ʈ̚.                      ɟ̚ⁿ ʈ̚ᵐ ʈ̚Δₙc ɟ̚̚̚                      ɳₙ                      ɟ̚ᵛ  
Gi-niao-ndlie-za    Gi-niao-ndlie-bang    said    that

L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>n</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup>      ɔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>p</sup>      Λ<sub>s</sub> [C<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

C<sup>no</sup>      CT<sup>δ</sup>      CT<sup>u</sup>  
dwelt    midst    sky,

75    ɔ<sup>δ</sup>    ɔ<sub>n</sub>    ɔ<sub>u</sub>  
did    say    that

L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>n</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup>      ɔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>p</sup>      Λ<sub>s</sub> [C<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>      C<sup>no</sup>    CT<sup>u</sup>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    dwelt    sky

[<sup>'nc</sup>      [C<sub>n</sub>.  
place    thus.

[C<sub>n</sub>    ɔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>o</sub> CT<sub>..</sub>  
thus    ended.

**M101**  
**Song of the creation of heaven and earth.**

*Sung by Yang Zhi.*

**Notes**

This song is recorded in six of the documents: [Document A, \(no.1, page 1\)](#), Document E', (no. 1, page 1), Document E, (no. 1, page 1), Document K, (no. 1/1, page 1), Document L, (no.1, page 1), and Document N, (no. 2, page 342).

**Line 2**, and throughout, Document A read 𠄎 instead of 𠄎.

**Line 8**, and throughout, Document A omitted 𠄎 in 𠄎𠄎𠄎 𠄎 𠄎𠄎 𠄎𠄎, Document E' read it as 𠄎𠄎𠄎 𠄎𠄎 𠄎𠄎, and Documents K L read 𠄎 for 𠄎.

**Line 15.** Document A used the alternative reading 𠄎 instead of 𠄎 in the expression for "wind". Document N spelt the word wrongly as "ngeul" instead of "guel".

**Line 17.** Documents E', E, K, L all misread the word 𠄎 meaning "gorge" as 𠄎. Document N corrected it to "nghos".

**Line 22.** A scribal error in Document E' interchanged lines 22 and 23, and wrote "valleys" instead of "mountain ranges". This mistake was continued in Document E.

**Line 27.** Documents E', E, K, L N have "valleys" instead of "mountain ranges" in this line so destroying the parallelism.

**Line 34.** Document N has a typing error, rendering '𠄎 𠄎 as "hnuv hmok" instead of "hnuv mok".

**Line 37.** Document N omitted the eight words transcribing 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎. A case of haplography.

**Line 38.** Document K, followed by Documents L N has a superfluous 𠄎 𠄎 after 𠄎 𠄎 in this line.

**Line 41.** There was some disagreement over the final syllable in the name 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎 both here and throughout the song. Document A has 𠄎, Document E' has 𠄎, Documents E K have 𠄎, Document L has 𠄎 and Document N has "zad".

**Line 43.** This line has its parallel in line 47, and Document A preserved the balance exactly. The verb in line 43 is 𠄎...𠄎 which means "to instruct" or "to be instructed". In line 47 the parallel verb is 𠄎...𠄎, "to be bold", "to be made bold". In all the later documents this was lost because 𠄎 in line 43 was misread as 𠄎, after which the lines were made identical and the verb in both read 𠄎...𠄎.

**Line 43.** In Documents A, E' E the parallelism between lines 43 and 47 is properly maintained. In line 43 the Creator is called by the first half of his compound name, paralleled in line 47 by the use of the second half of the name. From Document K onward parallelism was reduced to identity by using the full name in each line.

**Line 49.** In Documents L N the connector  $\mathfrak{D}_n$  has been lost.

**Line 59.** In Document L this line appears twice. Once, by mistake, following line 56, and once in its proper place. This was perpetuated in Document N.

**Line 60.** In Document K the final three words of this line have been changed to read,  $\mathfrak{C}_n \mathfrak{J} \mathfrak{C} \mathfrak{T}'$ , which means "carrying meat", instead of "bearing a chicken". Document L further confused the issue by reading,  $\mathfrak{C}^{\circ} \mathfrak{C} \mathfrak{J} \mathfrak{T}' \mathfrak{A}^{\circ}$ , meaning "in the chicken house, oh!"

**Line 61.** Documents E', E and K added  $\mathfrak{C} \mathfrak{A}_{nc} \mathfrak{J}^n \mathfrak{C}^{\circ}$  and underlined it as though a third person was involved. Document K added it again in the parallel line 63. This must have been a scribal error, but it has been corrected in Document L.

**Line 67.** Document E' read  $\mathfrak{C}'^{\circ}$ , "place", instead of  $\mathfrak{C}^{\circ}$ , "wine".

**Line 68.** Documents E' and E have misread  $\mathfrak{T}'$ , "chicken" as  $\mathfrak{C} \mathfrak{T}'$ , "meat", but it has been corrected in Document K.

**Line 69.** Documents E' and E mis-spelt  $\mathfrak{C} \mathfrak{A}_{\nu}$ , "to hide" as  $\mathfrak{A}_{\nu}$ . This was corrected in Document K, but reappeared in Document L.

**Line 72.** Document A read the last word of this line as  $\mathfrak{T}^{\circ}$  instead of  $\mathfrak{C}^{\circ}$ . This was corrected in all subsequent documents.

**Line 76.** In Documents E' and E,  $\mathfrak{C} \mathfrak{T}^{\circ} \mathfrak{C}'^{\circ}$ , "a place in the sky" was incorrectly written,  $\mathfrak{C} \mathfrak{T}^{\circ} \mathfrak{C}'^{\circ}$ , "yonder place". This did not make very good sense, so Document K changed it to  $\mathfrak{C} \mathfrak{T}^{\circ} \mathfrak{C}'^{\circ}$ , "within the place", which reading was followed by Documents L and N, though the sense was still poor.

**Line 77.** Document A omitted this line.

M102

*Gid niaob ndliex zak,      Gid niaob ndliex bangx.*  
*Gi-niao-ndlie-za,              Gi-niao-ndlie-bang.*

*Taos    Zif-gaib    hxut.*  
*Tao    Zi-gai        sang.*

*Ndux        draos        khab byul        draos,*  
*sky    came together    beginning    came together,*

*draos                draot    Gid niaob ndliex zak    jiet*  
*came together    for        Gi-niao-ndlie-za    completed*

*duf ndix;*  
*before;*

*dib                draos        khab byul        draos,*  
*earth    came together    beginning    come together,*

*dros                draot    Gid niaob ndliex bangx    jiet*  
*come together    for        Gi-niao-ndlie-bang    completed*

*ndrux ghwb.*  
*after.*

5 *Gid niaob ndliex zak    gid    zeux    gid    ngies    gid*  
*Gi-niao-ndlie-za        way    ability    way    skill    way*

*nzhaif zwd;*  
*sagacity;*

*gid    daol    gid        gel        gid    baob dangb    aib*  
*way    strength    way    cleverness    way    wisdom    very*

*zaok                ndliex dib    daot;*  
*sufficient        world        get;*

*aib        zaok        ndliex dib    dwd nwb    yad.*  
*very    sufficient        world        people    want.*

*gid    daol        lid vuf hmaob shat        ndliex dib*  
*way    strength    community of the people        world*

*dub                ghas dras    dul dul    daot.*  
*the persons        foolish        all        get.*

*Gid niaob ndliex zak    niob    ndliex dib    dwd nwb    jix*  
*Gi-niao-ndlie-za        lived        world        people    spoke*

*shis    des,*  
*not    anxious,*

10 *khab ndliex tib dwd nwb gid gyuf hnuv gid*  
taught world people way pass day way

*gyuf niaot,*  
pass time,

*hxud bws jiox shit jial,*  
all used not empty,

*chat yyus Gid niaob ndliex zak dlox leuf nzod,*  
by reason of Gi-niao-ndlie-za lost gone early,

*ndliex dib dwd nwb dul dul chat jiol.*  
world people all lamented so it is.

*Ndux daos ndux tes mes,*  
sky get sky constant,

15 *Gid niaob ndliex bangx das ndrux ghwb.*  
Gi-niao-ndlie-bang died afterwards.

*ndliex dib dwd nwb shit jiox baob,*  
world people not know,

*ndliex dib dwd nwb niob,*  
world people lived,

*niob draot ndliex dib ndliex daol jiaob.*  
lived in all the world many.

*ndliex dib dwd nwb ghas dras gid dyul jil dul dul*  
world people foolish lazy thus all

*max,*  
there were,

20 *ndliex dib dwd nwb zeux naox shit zeux at.*  
world people able eat not able do.

*ndliex tib dwd nwb gid chaib gid nkhwx dul dul*  
world people way hungry way thirsty all

*jiaol,*  
caught,

*gid shaok gid shwd dul dul lol,*  
way calamity way trouble all arrived,

*ndliex dib dwd nwb bwv shit dlif.*  
world people fled not escape.

*ndliex dib dwd nwb gid mob gid nzangx jiaob,*  
world people way sickness way groaning many,

25 *zhas mas Gid niaob ndliex bangx,*  
only there was Gi-niao-ndlie-bang,

*khab gif ndliex dib dwd nwb gof zyuk*  
taught thus world people cause perform

*hais.*  
shaman-healer's arts.

*nwb dib hxais hik,*  
shaman-healer exercising his art said,

*hik Gid niaob ndliex bangx ghad qeut daol,*  
said Gi-niao-ndlie-bang the place strength,

*hik Gid niaob ndliex bangx ghad qeut zeul.*  
said Gi-niao-ndlie-bang the place stand firm.

30 *nwb dib hxais hik,*  
shaman-healer exercising his art said,

*hik, "Gid niaob ndliex bangx niob qeut dyul?"*  
said, "Gi-niao-ndlie-bang situated place what?

*Gid niaob ndliex bangx niob khod bangt".*  
Gi-niao-ndlie-bang situated cave".

*hik, "Gid niaob ndliex zak niob qeut dyul?"*  
said, "Gi-niao-ndlie-za situated place what?

*Gid niaob ndliex zak niob khod zat".*  
Gi-niao-ndlie-za situated cavern".

35 *nwb dib hxias at dlab*  
shaman-healer exercising his art made spirit-trap

*ndid at dlab lud,*  
long made spirit-trap short,

*nghul Gid niaob ndliex zak gid baob gid*  
draw out Gi-niao-ndlie-za way knowledge way

*ngel draot got veb,*  
uprightness to foot rock,

*nghul Gid niaob ndliex bangx gid daol gid*  
drew out Gi-niao-ndlie-bang way strength way

*zeul draot got ndaot.*  
stand firm to foot tree.

*gul ndliex dib dwd nwb dat ghaib dat nbat*  
that world people killed chicken killed pigs

*shit jiox hlangd,*  
together brought sacrificed,

*hlangd Gid niaob ndliex zak draot got veb;*  
sacrificed Gi-niao-ndlie-za at foot rock;

40 *gul ndliex dib dwd nwb dat ghaib dat mbat*  
that world people killed chicken killed pigs

*shit jiox hlang,*  
together brought sacrificed,

*hlangd Gid niaob ndliex bangx draot got ndaot.*  
sacrificed Gi-niao-ndlie-bang at foot tree.

*Ndliex dib dwd nwb gid shyud gid fwd njaol,*  
world people way unlucky way fierce arrived,

*ndliex dib dwd nwb nghwl zyuk*  
world people went perform

*hxias,*  
shaman-healer's arts,

*zyuk nwb zyuk*  
perform shaman-healer's rituals perform

*hxias daot,*  
shaman-healer's arts get,

45 *gol ndliex dib dwd nwb nghas,*  
cause world people prepare,

*nghas Yeul sub mub shit jiox hlangd,*  
prepare Yeu-su-mu together brought sacrificed,

*hlangd draot ndliex dib dwd nwb ghad shuf ngax.*  
sacrificed at world people homesteads.

*Ndliex dib dwd nwb yius zhiex yius nbat*  
world people reared cattle reared pigs

*jiet,*  
completed,

*zos nyul bas zhus gaof zib xaok*  
reach their next year thirteen years

50 *dat zhiex dat nbat traot,*  
killed cattle killed pigs give to,

*traot Yeul sub mub naox,*  
give to Yeu-su-mu to eat,

*traot Yeul sub mub aob,*  
give to Ye-u-su-mu water,

*traot Yeul sub mub jeud.*  
give to Ye-u-su-mu wine.

*gof Yeul sub mub val yiul ndliex dib dwd mwb,*  
cause Ye-u-su-mu look after world people,

55 *las dik yaok gof shied ndid,*  
children cause life long,

*val yiul gof dub jiot dub git xiangt bud*  
look after cause progeny spread fill

*ndliex dib,*  
world,

*gof dub jiot dub git xiangt bud ndliex daol.*  
cause progeny spread fill earth.

*Ndliex dib dwd nwb dib hxais*  
world people exercising the shaman-healer's art

*hxut,*  
called,

*hxut Gid niaob ndliex bangx draot qeut dyul?*  
called Gi-niao-ndlie-bang to place what?

60 *hxut Gid niaob ndliex bangx draot faod draob.*  
called Gi-niao-ndlie-bang to top hill.

*zyuk jil nwb dit hxais hik,*  
perform thus shaman-healer exercising his art said,

*hik gul Gid niaob ndliex zak niob qeut dyul?*  
said that Gi-niao-ndlie-za situated place what?

*hik gul Gid niaob ndliex zak niob khod zat.*  
Said that Gi-niao-ndlie-za situated cavern.

*ndliex dib dwd nwb nghwl faid gid,*  
world people went decide way,

65 *gof ndliex dib dwd nwb lod gheuk lik nkaol*  
caused world people break stick curved

*shit jiox deut,*  
together brought set out,

*deut Gid niaob ndliex zak mis ndliex zat,*  
set out Gi-niao-ndlie-za connector face cliff,

*deut*      *Gid niaob ndliex zak*      *mis*      *njix*      *veb.*  
set out      Gi-niao-ndlie-za      connector      pillar      stone.

*zos*      *nangb jio**b*      *dib*      *nwb*      *hlit,*  
reach      snake bring      the      horse      month,

*nwb*                              *dib hxais*                      *gof*      *ndliex dib*  
shaman-healer      exercising his art      caused      world

*dwb nwb*      *hlangd*                      *mid seb,*  
            people      sacrifice      the Venerable,

70 *gof*      *ndliex dib*      *dwd nwb*      *hlangd*      *mib laos.*  
caused      world      people      sacrifice      the Old.

*gof*      *Gid niaob ndliex zak*      *Gid niaob ndliex bangx*  
caused      Gi-niao-ndlie-za      Gi-niao-ndlie-bang

*at,*  
            make,

*at*      *ndliex dib*      *dwd nwb*      *las dik yaok*      *at*      *vaf dud,*  
make      world      people      children      make      protect,

*gof*      *Shak ndraos jio**x*      *dib vaos*      *ghas*      *njaox*      *ghas*  
cause                      Ruling Race                      the      mouth      the

*ndlail*      *drod,*  
            tongue      return,

*drod*      *dlat*      *Gid niaob ndliex zak*                      *mis*      *got*  
return      go to      Gi-niao-ndlie-za      connector      foot

*ndaot,*  
            tree,

75 *gof*      *Gid niaob ndliex bangx*      *ntried,*  
cause      Gi-niao-ndlie-bang      seek,

*ntried*      *Shak ndraos jio**x*      *dib vaos*      *leuf*      *ib*      *sangb,*  
seek                      Ruling Race                      gone      one      side,

*khab*      *gof*      *gid shaok gid shwd*                      *riet*      *jil*  
do not      cause                      calamity                      cling to      thus

*las dik yaok*      *dib*      *yas.*  
            children                      at all      oh.

*jil*      *gid mof ndral.*  
thus                      ended.

**M102**  
**Gi-niao-ndlie-za and Gi-niao-ndlie-bang.**

***Sung by Tao Zi-gai.***

Notes

This song is recorded in Document N, (no. 4, page 352). According to a note at the end of the song it was sung by Tao Zi-gai and written down by Wang Jian-guo.

**Title.** The first word, *Gid*, is misprinted, *Gld*.

**Line 1.** The second word, written, *daod*, should read, *daos*, as in line 3.

**Line 2.** In this line, and throughout the song, proper nouns are written without initial capital letters. In the present transcription these have been supplied to make for greater clarity when reading the text.

**Line 5.** A note at the end of the song explains that the expression, *gid nzhief zwd*, here translated "sagacity" means "truly wise".

**Line 6.** The word printed, *daok*, "strength" should be, *daol*, as in line 8.

**Line 7.** Throughout this song the word for "people" is written consistently as, *dwd nwb*. In other songs it is *dwb nwb*.

**Line 8.** The word, *shat*, in the expression, *lid vuf hmaob shat*, "the community of the people" is wrongly printed, *shiat*.

**Line 12.** The final word of this line, *nzod*, meaning "early", has been printed without the initial *n*.

**Line 13.** At the end of the song an explanatory note referring to this and the previous line reads, "The pair of wise men were youths, both died early".

**Line 21.** In the printing, the initial *n* of the word, *nkhwx*, "thirsty", has become detached and joined to the end of the previous word.

**Line 24.** The last word of this line should be printed, *jiaob*, as in line 18.

**Line 26.** At the end of the song there is a note referring to this line which explains that the expression, *zyuk hxais*, means, "to prepare to practise the arts of a shaman-healer".

**Line 29.** Here, and again in line 37, the word, *zeul*, meaning, "to stand firm", is misprinted, *zel*.

**Line 34.** This line, being exactly parallel to line 32, does not require the initial word, *hik*, "said".

**Line 35.** The verb, dib hxais, meaning, "to exercise the shaman-healer's art", is printed here with different tone letters, dik hxaik. There seems to be no good reason for the change. Cf. also lines 27 and 30.

**Line 35.** It is clear from a note at the end of the song that the word printed, ndax, should read, ndid, meaning "long". The note reads "made long bamboo and short bamboo to contain the spirit manifestation".

**Line 39.** In the printed text the last two words of this line are, khod zat, "cavern", instead of, got veb, "foot of the rock", as in line 36. This must be a mistake, because the spirit of the Master Ndlie-za had already been "drawn out" from the cavern to the foot of the rock by the shaman-healer in order to make it possible for the people to offer their sacrifices.

**Line 45.** The word, nghas, "to prepare" in this and in the next line is misprinted, ngsais.

**Line 46.** In this line the tone letter l is missing from the word, Yeul, and in lines 51, 52, 53 and 54 this word is given variously the tone letters s and f, both incorrect.

**Line 46.** A note at the end of the song explains that, "Yeu-su-mu is the leading spirit, the greatest spirit".

**Line 47.** The words, dwd nwb, "people", are missing from this line.

**Line 54.** The first word, gof, has the wrong tone letter d.

**Lines 56 and 57.** The expression, dub jiot dub git xangt, meaning, "descendants", "progeny", or "offspring", occurs in both these lines, but, for no apparent reason, the second time it is printed, dub jiot dit gid xanst.

**Line 57.** A note at the end of the song explains that, ndliex daol, means, "stars go stars reach", which is, presumably, "everywhere under the stars". Why the note was added is a little hard to see because this is not an obscure expression. Ndliex dib ndliex daol, is widely used to mean, "the whole world", or "everywhere in the world". Here, the two elements in this four-word expression, are separated and used in parallel lines, a very common phenomenon in the songs.

**Line 58.** The word, dib, in the expression, dib hxais, is here printed with the wrong tone letter t.

**Line 60.** A note at the end of the song says that, "draob mib seb is sacrificing to rocks and sacrificing to trees". In fact it is the name given to the hill on which the sacred rock or tree was located.

**Line 64.** The initial n in, nghwl, meaning "went", is missing,

**Line 66.** In this and the next line the last word in the name, Gid niaob ndliex zak, has been given the wrong tone letter l. The last word in the line, zat, "cliff", has the wrong tone letter k.

**Line 68.** From this point to the end of the song the lines of the printed text cease to follow the lines of the song. The poetic form has been restored in the present transcription. This requires the reinstatement of two repeated words which have been lost in the printed text, at, at the end of line 71, and, drod, at the end of line 73.

**Line 71.** Here the word, zak, has again been given the wrong tone letter l.

**Lines 74 and 75.** It is possible that the two Masters have been mixed up in these lines. It was Gi-niao ndlie-bang who was associated with sacred trees, and Gi-niao-ndlie-za with sacred rocks.

**Line 78.** The last word, ndral, is misprinted, ndrol.

M103

$\text{C}\text{J}''$      $\text{J}_v$      $\text{t}_r$      $\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^n$ .                     $\text{T}''$      $\text{t}_r$      $\text{J}'$      $\text{I}''$ .  
 song    which    make    world.                    Tao    Zi-gai    sang.

---

$\Delta''$              $\text{t}''$              $\text{T}'' \text{L}_n \text{J}_v$              $\text{L}_o$      $\Delta''$              $\text{J}' \text{T}^n$ ,  
 four    companies    copper smiths    came    four    localities,

$\Delta''$              $\text{t}''$              $\text{T}'' \text{L}_n \text{J}_v$              $\Delta'' \text{CT}''$      $\text{T}''$ ,  
 four    companies    copper smiths    four    beat    copper,

$\text{CT}''$      $\text{T}''$              $\text{C}\text{E}^n$              $\text{T}''$              $\text{C}\text{E}^n$              $\text{T}_\zeta$      $\text{CT}^v$ ,  
 beat    copper    fashioned    copper    fashioned    forth    sky,

$\text{T}_\zeta$      $\text{J}'' \text{CT}^v$      $\text{J}^n \text{L}_o$              $\text{E}^{\text{nc}}$              $\text{J}^n \text{J}^-$ .  
 forth    sky            rounded    completed    above.

5  $\text{J}_o$      $\text{J}'' \text{CT}^v$      $\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}}$              $\text{C}\Delta^\delta$              $\text{T}'' \text{J}^n \text{J}^-$ ,  
 cause    sky            smooth    slippery    at    above,

$\text{J}_o$      $\text{J}'' \text{CT}^v$              $\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{L}^n \text{L}_{\text{nc}} \text{L}_{\text{nc}}$ ,  
 cause    sky            smooth extremely,

$\text{T}''$      $\text{C}\text{J}''$      $'\text{C}^v$              $\text{CT}'' \text{b}^n$              $\text{J}^n \text{L}^o$      $\text{J}_v$      $\text{CT}^v$      $\text{CT}^\delta$ .  
 for    maid    sun    youth    moon    around    go    sky    midst.

$\Delta''$              $\text{t}''$              $\text{T}'' \text{L}_n \text{J}_v$              $\text{L}_o$      $\Delta''$              $\text{J}' \text{E}^{\text{nc}}$ ,  
 four    companies    copper smiths    came    four    places,

$\Delta''$              $\text{t}''$              $\text{T}'' \text{L}_n \text{J}_v$              $\Delta'' \text{CT}''$      $\text{b}''$ ,  
 four    companies    copper smiths    four    beat    iron,

10  $\text{CT}''$      $\text{T}''$              $\text{C}\text{E}^n$              $\text{b}''$              $\text{C}\text{E}^n$              $\text{T}_\zeta$      $\text{T}^n$ ,  
 beat    copper    fashioned    iron    fashioned    forth    earth,

$\text{T}_\zeta$      $\text{T}^n$              $\text{J}^n \text{L}$              $\text{J}_v$      $\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^n$ .  
 forth    earth    spread    gone    world.

$\text{J}_o$      $\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^n$      $\text{T}''$              $\text{V}^p$              $\text{T}''$              $\text{t}^-$ ,  
 cause    world    mountain    rocks    mountain    cliffs,

$\text{T}''$              $\text{C}_n$              $\text{J}^n \text{C}\text{E}^{\text{no}}$      $\text{CT}^v \text{T}_n \text{CT}_v$      $\text{J}_v$      $\text{J}^n \text{J}^-$ ,  
 mountain    connector    Gi-njio    ridged    went    above,

$C\Delta^{nc} T^n$   $J^- C^p$   $T^n C\Gamma^\circ$   $\mathcal{D}_{||}$   $J^n T^n$ .  
world gullies gorges went below.

15  $\mathcal{D}_o$   $C\Delta^{nc} T^n$   $T^\circ$   $J^- \bar{\Gamma}$   $\Gamma' \Gamma_o$   $L_\zeta$   $\dagger'' T''$ ,  
cause world deep valleys clear gone far side,

$T^\circ$   $\Gamma''$   $\Delta^n J^r$   $\Delta^n \mathcal{D}_n J^\delta$   $L_\zeta L_\zeta$   $C\Delta_\zeta$ .  
deep for River Shi River Gi-bang winding flow.

$\Delta^n J^r$   $\Delta^n \mathcal{D}_n J^\delta$   $C\Delta_\zeta$   $L^n \mathcal{D}_{||}$ ,  
River Shi River Gi-bang flowed going,

$C\Delta^{nc} T^n$   $T^p C^b$   $\Gamma'' C\Gamma^{no}$   $T^n \bar{\Gamma}$   
world people Mountain Njio the valley

$Y^-$   $\bar{\Gamma}$   $T^\circ$   $J^- \dagger^-$   $C\Gamma^\circ$ ,  
make valley deep cliffs gorge,

20  $\Gamma''$   $\Delta^n J^r$   $\Delta^n \mathcal{D}_n J^\delta$   $L_\zeta L_\zeta$   $\bar{T}$ ,  
for River Shi River Gi-bang winding gathered,

$\mathcal{D}_o$   $\Delta^n J^r$   $\Delta^n \mathcal{D}_n J^\delta$   $C\Delta_\zeta C\Delta^n C\Delta_\zeta C\Delta_o$ .  
cause River Shi River Gi-bang flow smoothly

$J^r C^{no} \Gamma^v$ ,  
to separate,

$\Gamma^v$   $C\Delta^{nc} T^n$   $T^p C^b$   $J^- \bar{C} T^n$ .  
separate world people lands.

$\mathcal{D}^n C\Gamma^p$   $C^n$   $L^u$   $J^{\overset{nc}{\circ}}$ ,  
Gi-nzyu nine classifier lakes,

$C^n$   $L^u$   $C^{no}$   $C^n \overset{\circ}{J}' C'^{nc}$ ,  
nine classifier situated nine places,

25  $C^n$   $L^u$   $C^{no}$   $C^n \overset{\circ}{J}' T^n$ ,  
nine classifier situated nine localities,

$Y^-$   $\Delta^n J^r$   $\Delta^n \mathcal{D}_n J^\delta$   $J^- C'^{nc}$   $\bar{T}$ .  
make River Shi River Gi-bang the place gathered.

$\Gamma'' C\Gamma^v$   $J^n J^-$   $C\Delta_{nc} L^u C\Delta_{nc} L_{nc}$ ,  
sky above smooth exceedingly,



CT<sub>11</sub> b<sup>n</sup>      ɳ<sub>n</sub>      CT<sub>11</sub> b<sup>n</sup>      J<sup>-</sup> Ē      CĴ<sup>b</sup>,  
youth moon    said    youth moon    road    lazy,

CT<sub>11</sub> b<sup>n</sup>      ɳ<sub>11</sub>      C<sub>n</sub>      Y<sup>n</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>      T<sup>'''</sup>      T<sup>ʹ</sup>      Ĺ<sup>u</sup>,  
youth moon    goes    connector    one    day    use    foot    short,

45 ɳ<sub>n</sub>    ɳ<sub>u</sub>    L<sup>u</sup>    b<sup>n</sup>    Ĉ    ɳ<sub>u</sub>    b<sup>n</sup>    J<sup>''</sup>.  
say    that    the    moon    this    is    moon    small.

CT<sub>11</sub> b<sup>n</sup>      ɳ<sub>11</sub>      C<sub>n</sub>      Y<sup>n</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>      Y<sup>-</sup>      T<sup>ʹ</sup>      CĤ<sup>n</sup>,  
youth moon    goes    connector    one    day    make    foot    long,

ɳ<sub>n</sub>    ɳ<sub>u</sub>    L<sup>u</sup>    b<sup>n</sup>    Ĉ    ɳ<sub>u</sub>    b<sup>n</sup>    b<sup>o</sup>.  
say    that    the    moon    this    is    moon    large.

Γ<sub>n</sub>    ɳ<sup>n</sup> ɳ<sub>o</sub> CT<sub>11</sub>.  
thus    ended.

**M103**  
**Song of the creation of the world.**

*Sung by Tao Zi-gai.*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document E (no. 14, page 37), Document K (no. 1/2, page 3), Document L (no. 2, page 5) and Document N (no. 5/1, page 356).

**Title** . This was clearly not part of the original text of the song but has been supplied by the editors of the documents. Document E has,  $\text{C}\text{J}^{\text{u}} \text{J}^{\text{v}} \text{†}_r \text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^{\text{n}}$ , "Song of the creation of the world". Document K reads,  $\text{C}\text{J}^{\text{u}} \text{J}^{\text{v}} \text{†}_r \text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^{\text{n}} \text{C}^{\text{r}} \text{T}^{\text{n}} \text{J}^{\text{u}} \text{C}^{\text{z}}$ , "Song of the creation of the world and all things". Document L has a slight variation,  $\text{C}\text{J}^{\text{u}} \text{J}^{\text{v}} \text{†}_r \text{C}\text{T}^{\text{v}} \text{T}^{\text{n}} \text{C}^{\text{r}} \text{T}^{\text{n}} \text{J}^{\text{u}} \text{C}^{\text{z}}$ , "Song of the creation of sky and earth and all things". Document N reads, "Ngaox gul ndaot njib daox deuk ndux", "Song of fashioning the sky from copper".

**Line 7**. In Document E ,  $\text{C}\text{T}^{\text{u}} \text{L}^{\text{n}}$ , "Moon-youth" has been changed to  $\text{T}^{\text{u}} \text{L}^{\text{n}}$  and attached to the phrase that follows to read,  $\text{T}^{\text{u}} \text{L}^{\text{n}} \text{J}^{\text{n}} \text{L}^{\text{o}}$ , "in circles".

**Line 9**. Document E omitted the third word  $\text{T}^{\text{u}}$ . This has been corrected in Documents K, L and N.

**Line 9**. The compilers of Document L misread the sixth word  $\Delta^{\text{n}}$  as  $\Delta^{\text{r}}$ . The writing in Document K which they were copying has been confused at this point by printing on the other side of the page coming right through.

**Line 11**. This line is missing in Documents L and N. This destroys the poetic construction whereby lines 8, 9, 10 and 11 are exactly parallel to lines 1, 2, 3 and 4.

**Line 13**. The first four words of this line,  $\text{T}^{\text{u}} \text{C}^{\text{n}} \text{J}^{\text{n}} \text{C}\text{C}^{\text{no}}$ , "the mountains of Gi-njio", in Document E were altered in Document K and subsequent documents to  $\text{T}^{\text{u}} \text{C}^{\text{n}} \text{T}^{\text{n}} \text{C}^{\text{no}}$  which could mean literally, "get here land bearing ---". In this case lines 12 and 13 would mean:-  
"Caused in the world, mountains with rocks and cliffs,  
Becoming here ridges going upward".

However, in line 18 there is a further reference to  $\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^{\text{n}} \text{T}^{\text{v}} \text{C}^{\text{v}} \text{T}^{\text{u}} \text{C}\text{C}^{\text{no}}$  i.e. "the people's Njio mountains", so that the text of Document E is to be preferred.

**Line 15**. All the earlier documents have the word  $\text{C}\text{T}^{\text{o}}$ , "gorge", written incorrectly as  $\text{J}^{\text{o}}$ . It has been corrected in Document N.

**Line 19**. Document K and all subsequent documents omit  $\text{Y}^{\text{r}} \text{T}^{\text{z}}$  at the beginning of this line and attach the remainder of the line to the end of line 18. This, however, unbalances the lines, and the loss of the verb  $\text{Y}^{\text{r}}$  destroys the proper connection with line 20.

**Line 21.** Documents K and L have read the expression  $C\Delta_{\triangleright} C\Delta^{\wedge} C\Delta_{\triangleright} C\Delta_{\circ}$ , "to flow smoothly", as  $C\Delta_{\triangleright} \Delta^{\wedge} C\Delta_{\triangleright} C\Delta_{\circ}$ . The mistake has been corrected in Document N.

**Line 24.** In Document E this line, together with the first two words of line 25 were missed out and the remainder of line 25 added to the end of line 23.

**Line 28.** All the documents omit  $C\sqsupset'' 'C^{\cup}$  in this line. It has been added to the present text because in none of the cosmological songs which mention the heavenly bodies are the sun and moon ever separated. They always occur either in conjunction or in parallel lines or parallel stanzas. It is virtually certain that the omission of the sun in this line was an early scribal error.

**Lines 31-38.** In all the documents of the Miao text lines 34 and 37 are missing. Quite clearly the absence of these lines not only destroys the parallelism in the construction of the section, but also leaves the meaning incomplete. The variant readings in the later documents do nothing but confuse the situation further. Fortunately Tao Zi-gai used virtually the same lines in the song about the setting in order of earth and sky, and there the section is complete. It has therefore been possible to restore the missing lines in this song with absolute confidence.

**Line 42.** Document L, followed by Document N, misread  $\mathfrak{L}^{\circ}$ , "big" in this line as  $L_{\circ}$ , "come".

**Line 43.** In Document E the word  $\mathfrak{L}^{\wedge}$ , the second time it occurs in the line, has been omitted. Subsequent documents have corrected the error.

M104

*Yeul dlangb ndux faib ndux dib.*  
 Yeu-dlang-ndu separate sky earth.

---

*Nis hik gul as taot lit, ndux dib*  
 They say that of old, sky earth

*hik riek jiet sib, max ib*  
 clung together completed still, there was one

*lwb Yeul dlangb ndux gul aib daol, max*  
 classifier Yeu-dlang-ndu was very strong, had

*zib lub lit faut, dlaot lub hit byul,*  
 three classifier heads, six classifier shoulders,

5 *deut dix nid ghab nzhab ghaof ndux ndliex dib*  
 feet hands these spread out sky earth

*ab keuk nik daik draot ndlos cie b nieb*  
 made wrapped him held in inside thousand ages

*vaob xaot. Yeul ndlangb ndux hlob gul*  
 ten thousand years. Yeu-dlang-ndu grew big was

*died twd nwb dangl, sheud bwl lol xangb*  
 complete person finished, commenced stretching

*dil deut draot ad shab. Deut lud ghaof ndux*  
 hands feet to upward. Out the sky

10 *gik bib lob draot ad shab jiet, npab gol*  
 thus rounded at above completed, push cause

*ghaof ndux ndliex dib draik at sang leul,*  
 sky earth then two sides gone,

*ndliex dib dwb nwb raot niob raot byut gik raot*  
 earth people good sit good sleep thus good

*nzhel. chax yyus gul ghaof ndux ndliex dib hit*  
 health. result was sky earth not

*dwx sieb, ghaof ndux ndliex dib sheud*  
 peaceful heart, sky earth arose

15 *shik ndaok, Yeul dlangb ndux deut shit daot zhot*  
 fighting, Yeu-dlang-ndu out not get loosed

*lax sangt. id jil ghaof ndux ib hnuv yad*  
 threw side. Hence sky all day wanted

*ntried ndliex dib ghad jaof ghat bat njil. ntried*  
 seek earth knee thigh. sought

*gul ndliex dib nid at ghat khod at ghas zox*  
 that earth this made holes made net

*ot ndliex dib sieb, ndliex dib hlangt tyud*  
 angered earth heart, earth began rocking

20 *ghaof ndux, ib hnuv dut lad tyud ghat bat njil,*  
 sky all day all will rock thigh,

*tyd gul laib ghaof ndux nzhaos at cub at cail.*  
 rocked that the sky smashed into pieces.

*id jil ndliex dib dwd nwb at zhid at nwx*  
 hence earth people made evil made relations

*gul, ghaob lak hit at, git lak hit gyuk,*  
 that, crops also not made, market also not held,

*chaob lak hib gab khwb dangl. Ndliex dib*  
 marriage also not dare open finished. earth

25 *dwb nwb sheud shis nzis shis dek, ntried kaot kaod,*  
 people arose concern alarm , sought method,

*nik zaox nghaf ndliex dib dub lik gyuk dax*  
 they summoned earth the artisans come

*hik dek. ndliex dib dub lik gyuk hik: "mis leuf*  
 discuss. earth the artisans said: "you depart

*sangd ghangb ndux, maol keuk ad veb gub, ad veb*  
 side south, go get stone gold, stone

*daox, ad veb niex, ad veb hlaok ndros as lax*  
 copper, stone silver, stone iron with earth

30 *dlub, twt, gof jaob dab diex lol traot bib*  
 black, charcoal, cause much very come for us

*ndaok ad njib daox ad njib hlaok, sub mab lub*  
 beat pillars copper pillars iron, first take the

*dangx ndux lub ndliex dib deut gof drax*  
 slippery sky the earth fix cause firm

*ndrwl jiex shied, bib ad liel zhub ib*  
 secure life, we presently build one

*lub*                    *zok*    *cid*    *ad ved*   *gub*    *ad veb*   *niex*  
 classifier   furnace   burn   stone   gold   stone   silver

35 *hxak*    *hnub*    *hxak*    *hlit,*   *zhangt*   *lud*   *ghaof*   *ndux*  
 fashion   sun   fashion   moon,   hang   the   sky  
  
*maol*   *lib bib lol".*   *ndliex*   *dib*   *dwb*   *nwb*   *mas*   *njeuk*  
 go   in circles".   earth   people   did   dig  
  
*ad veb*   *daox*    *ad veb*   *hlaok*   *lol,*   *nil*   *zaox*   *mas*  
 stone   copper   stone   iron   come,   they   did  
  
*njeuk*   *as lax*   *dlub*    *gof*    *but.*    *dub*   *lil*   *gyuk*   *ngwl*  
 dig   earth   black   cause   full.   the   artisans   went  
  
*ndaok*   *ad njib*   *daox,*   *ad njib*   *hlaok,*   *nil*   *zaox*  
 beat   pillars   copper,   pillars   iron ,   they

40 *ndaok*   *daot*   *jiax*   *jaol*   *jiax*   *xaol,*   *dad*   *liel*   *ndaok*  
 beat   get   ninety   nine   years,   presently   beat  
  
*daot*   *dlaob*        *dus*        *ad njib*   *gul*        *deux*    *ndux.*  
 got   four   classifier   pillars   which   supported   sky.  
  
*dad*   *jaix*   *niaok*    *gul*    *nil*   *zaox*    *ndaok*   *ad njib*  
 the   time   which   they   beat   pillars  
  
*daox*    *ad njib*   *hlaok*   *langt*   *langd,*   *nil*   *zaox*    *vail*  
 copper   pillars   iron   the   while,   they   scraped  
  
*ad veb*   *gub,*    *ad veb*    *niex*    *cid*    *draot*   *laib*  
 stone   gold,   stone   silver   burnt   in   the

45 *zok*            *jiet,*        *zhangt*   *deul*   *lak*    *jis*    *gil*  
 furnace   completed,   fire   had   glowed   thus  
  
*yyux*            *tyud,*        *cid*    *gul*    *gat*    *gub*    *gat*  
 fiercely   rolling,   burned   that   liquid   gold   liquid  
  
*niex*    *gik*    *nbaot*    *bik yol*        *jiet,*    *dub*    *lik*   *gyuk*  
 silver   thus   boiled   bubbling   completed,   the   artisans  
  
*traot*        *gik*    *hit*    *shuk.*    *ad njib*    *daox*    *ad njib*  
 employed   thus   not   receive.   pillars   copper   pillars  
  
*hlaok*   *ndaok*        *died*    *sangt*    *dangf,*    *nil*   *zaox*  
 iron   beaten   complete   away   finished,   they

50 *drod*        *naf*    *jil ,*    *gat*    *gub*    *gat*    *niex*   *gik*  
 returned   look   thus,   liquid   gold   liquid   silver   thus  
  
*mbaot*    *bik yol,*    *ghad*   *nies*    *dub*    *lik*   *gyuk*    *shit*   *daot*  
 boiled   bubbling,   each   the   artisans   not   get

*gid at jangx, hlid hit shuk dangl,*  
way do anything, pour not receive finished,

*gik nchik keuk dail veb dail lax hait gik*  
quickly took the stone the earth drag thus

*hik cut lax sangt ghaof ndux. gat gub gat*  
stop up threw away sky. liquid gold liquid

55 *niex tlik deuf gaof ab ngeul ngaox hnuh*  
silver changed out twelve pairs maid sun

*ndraos hlik niob ghaof ndux, his njis ndux*  
youth moon situate sky, going round sky

*ndrang lit yas.*  
midst so it is.

**M104**  
**How Yeu-dlang-ndu separated the sky from the earth.**

*Narrated by Wang jian-guo.*

Notes.

This narrative is recorded in Document N, (no. 1, page 340).

**Title** The word "ndux", "sky", has an incorrect tone, "nduk".

**Line 5.** The first word of "gaof ndux", "sky", is written with a capital initial for no apparent reason. It is not a proper noun at this point.

**Line 8.** The word "dwd" in "dwd nwb", "people", is misprinted "dwlb".

**Line 13.** The word "chax" in "chax yyus", "result", is misprinted "choix".

**Line 16.** The printer failed to leave a space between "yad", "wished" and "ntried", "sought".

**Line 18.** In the text there is a reference number against the word "zox", to indicate an explanatory note. However, at the end of the piece, not only are there no notes, but even the name of the contributor of the story is missing.

**Line 29.** The word "niex", "silver", is misprinted as "hiex".

**Line 31.** The word "ndaok", "to beat", is here printed with an incorrect tone "ndaot".

**Line 35.** The word "h nub", "sun", is misprinted "hnnb".

**Line 36.** The verb "mas njeuk", "did dig", has an incorrect tone "max njeuk".

**Line 37.** Twice in the sentence the word "ad veb", "stone", is wrongly printed "adve".

**Line 53.** The expression "gik nchik", "quickly", has lost the initial "n" of the second word in the printed text.

**Line 54.** The expression "hik cut", "to stop up", is misprinted "hik aut".

M105

C<sup>u</sup>      ɔ<sub>u</sub>              C[<sub>u</sub>              CT<sup>u</sup>              C[<sub>u</sub>              T<sup>n</sup>.  
 work    which    set    in order    sky    set    in order    earth.

Λ<sub>z</sub> [̄              |'̄<sup>u</sup>.  
 Yang Zhi    sang.

T''<sup>n</sup>      CT<sup>u</sup>              ɔ<sup>n</sup> C[<sup>ɔ</sup>              [̄<sub>n</sub>      ɔ<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub>,  
 from    sky    scattered material    arrived    sphere,

T''<sup>n</sup>    C[<sup>n</sup>      'ɔ<sup>n</sup>      C[<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>      [̄      [̄<sub>n</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>      C<sup>no</sup>.  
 for    girl    Miao    girl    bride    will    thus    come    live.

J<sup>nc</sup>              T<sup>n</sup>              ɔ<sup>n</sup> C[<sup>ɔ</sup>              [̄<sub>n</sub>      L<sup>n</sup> V<sub>u</sub>,  
 weave    earth    scattered material    arrived    ridges,

T''<sup>n</sup>    C[<sup>n</sup>      'ɔ<sup>n</sup>      C[<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>      [̄<sub>n</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>      t<sub>u</sub>.  
 for    girl    Miao    girl    bride    thus    come    dwell.

5 C[<sup>n</sup>      'ɔ<sup>n</sup>      C[<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>      C[<sup>n</sup>      [̄<sub>n</sub>,  
 girl    Miao    girl    bride    the    girl    pure,

C[<sup>n</sup>      'ɔ<sup>n</sup>      C[<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>      C[<sup>n</sup>      |'̄<sup>u</sup>.  
 girl    Miao    girl    bride    the    girl    clean.

C[<sup>n</sup>      'ɔ<sup>n</sup>      C[<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>              Λ<sub>u</sub>              T<sup>u</sup>,  
 girl    Miao    girl    bride    not    given birth    son,

C[<sup>n</sup>      'ɔ<sup>n</sup>      C[<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>              Λ<sub>u</sub>              [̄<sup>z</sup>  
 girl    Miao    girl    bride    not    given birth    offspring

[̄<sub>n</sub>.  
 thus.

C[<sup>n</sup>      'ɔ<sup>n</sup>      C[<sup>n</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>              Λ<sub>u</sub>              T''<sup>n</sup>              C<sub>n</sub>              Y<sup>n</sup>  
 girl    Miao    girl    bride    gave birth    get    connector    two

L<sup>ɔ</sup>              T<sup>n</sup>              [̄<sup>z</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
 classifier    only    brothers/sisters.

10 ɔ''<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>o</sup>      ɔ''<sup>n</sup>      T''<sup>n</sup>      [̄<sup>n</sup>              C<sub>n</sub>              T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>t</sup>,      [̄<sub>n</sub>,  
 elder    not    get    way    connector    to name,    thus,

Γ°      ɔ。      C<sub>n</sub>      J<sup>-</sup> ɓ°      C†<sup>r</sup>  
allow    cause    connector    elder    named

J" CT<sup>v</sup> C<sub>L</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y"  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    thus.

J<sup>-</sup> Ē      J<sup>r</sup>      T"      Ē      T<sup>n</sup>      C†<sup>r</sup>      E<sub>n</sub>,  
younger    not    get    way    to    name    thus,

Γ°      ɔ。      C<sub>n</sub>      J<sup>-</sup> Ē      C†<sup>r</sup>  
allow    cause    connector    younger    named

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J".  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J"      'C̄      Ȳ      †      Λ.,  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao    wore    apron    gathered    oh,

15 E<sub>n</sub>      ɔ<sub>v</sub>      Ȳ      †      CΔ<sub>||</sub>      Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>v</sup>.  
thus    was    apron    gathered    patterned    spots.

J" CT<sup>v</sup> C<sub>L</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y"      E<sub>n</sub>      L<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>v</sup>      'C̄      †      C†'<sub>||</sub>  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    thus    simply    wore    striped    gown

E<sub>n</sub> ,  
thus,

†      C†'<sub>||</sub>      T<sup>v</sup> J<sup>-</sup> T<sub>nc</sub>      CΔ<sub>||</sub>      †<sup>r</sup> Δ<sub>||</sub>      E<sub>n</sub>.  
striped    gown    right    around    patterned    dyed    thus.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J"      J" CT<sup>v</sup> C<sub>L</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y"      E<sub>n</sub>  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao    Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    thus

T<sup>n</sup>      †<sup>s</sup>,  
hands    able,

E<sub>n</sub>      T<sup>n</sup>      †<sup>s</sup>      J<sup>-</sup>      T<sup>n</sup>      C]nc.  
thus    hands    able    the    hands    skilful.

20 T<sup>n</sup>      †<sup>s</sup>      T<sup>n</sup>      C]nc      T<sup>n</sup>      Y<sup>-</sup>      J<sup>r</sup>      E<sub>n</sub>.  
hands    able    hands    skilful    hands    do    what    thus.

T<sup>n</sup>      †<sup>s</sup>      T<sup>n</sup>      C]nc      T<sup>n</sup>      S"      C<sup>s</sup>T      Λ.  
hands    able    hands    skilful    hands    wrote    book    oh.

S" T" C<sub>n</sub> Δ CT̂ E<sub>n</sub> 3<sup>u</sup> 3<sub>nc</sub>  
wrote get connector volume book thus recorded

J<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> CΔ<sub>||</sub>.  
spots patterned.

ɔ̄ S" CΔ<sup>nc</sup> CT̂ CΔ<sub>||</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
did write front book patterned spots oh,

S" J<sub>||</sub> CT̂ 3<sup>u</sup> J<sub>n</sub> 3<sub>nc</sub> CΔ<sub>||</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> Δ̂.  
wrote back book recorded patterned checkered.

25 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>u</sup> J" J" CT<sup>u</sup> CĒ T<sup>n</sup> Y"  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

E<sub>n</sub> T<sup>n</sup> †<sup>c</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Δ̂ CT̂ Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
thus hands able hands roll book oh,

Δ̂ T" C<sub>n</sub> Δ CT̂ E<sub>n</sub> 3<sup>u</sup> 3<sub>nc</sub>  
roll get connector volume book thus recorded

J<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> CΔ<sub>||</sub>,  
spots patterned,

T<sub>r</sub> ɔ<sub>||</sub> ɔ<sub>||</sub> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> L<sub>c</sub> T<sub>o</sub> †<sup>r</sup>  
carried going on earth sky gone wait for them

L<sub>c</sub>,  
gone,

T<sub>o</sub> T" CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>u</sup> J" J J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>b</sup> CT<sub>o</sub>,  
wait for get Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao arise with,

30 CT<sub>o</sub> J" CT<sup>u</sup> CĒ T<sup>n</sup> Y" E<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>n</sub> CT<sub>s</sub>,  
with Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao thus plural went,

CT<sub>s</sub> CĒ CT<sup>u</sup> CĒ T<sup>n</sup> †<sub>o</sub>  
went set in order sky set in order earth reached

E<sub>n</sub>,  
thus,

ɔ̄ †<sub>o</sub> J<sup>n</sup> C†<sup>p</sup> E<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup> J<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>  
did reach Gi-nzyu nine classifier lakes shores

Γ̄ Λ<sub>-</sub>.  
wide oh.

C<sub>n</sub> ɿ<sub>n</sub> ɿ<sub>v</sub> ɿ<sup>n</sup> Cɿ<sup>ɰ</sup> ɿ<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>ns</sup>  
they say that Gi-nzyu nine classifier lakes

C<sup>no</sup> ɿ<sup>ns</sup> T<sub>ɰ</sub>,  
situated place what,

C<sub>n</sub> ɿ<sub>n</sub> ɿ<sub>v</sub> ɿ<sup>n</sup> Cɿ<sup>ɰ</sup> ɿ<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>ns</sup>  
they say that Gi-nzyu nine classifier lakes

C<sup>no</sup> ɿ<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>ns</sup>.  
situated nine places.

35 ɿ<sup>n</sup> Cɿ<sup>ɰ</sup> ɿ<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>ns</sup> ɿ<sub>ɰ</sub> T<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sub>o</sub>.  
Gi-nzyu nine classifier lakes were deep clear

S<sub>ɰ</sub> 'C<sup>u</sup> T- ɿ<sub>o</sub>,  
like sunrise oh,

ɿ<sub>ɰ</sub> T<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sub>o</sub> S<sub>ɰ</sub> 'C<sup>u</sup> Cɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sub>n</sub>.  
were deep clear like sunset thus.

ɿ<sub>ɰ</sub> ɿ<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sub>o</sub> ɿ<sup>ns</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> T<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sub>o</sub>,  
did make crane place rear young oh,

ɿ<sub>ɰ</sub> ɿ<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sub>o</sub> ɿ<sup>ns</sup> ɿ<sub>o</sub> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sub>n</sub>.  
did make crane place brood eggs thus.

CΔ<sup>ns</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> Cɿ<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> Cɿ<sub>o</sub>,  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao arose with,

40 Cɿ<sub>o</sub> ɿ<sup>o</sup> Cɿ<sup>u</sup> Cɿ<sub>o</sub> T<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sub>n</sub> ɿ<sub>o</sub> ɿ<sub>o</sub> ɿ<sub>ɰ</sub>  
with Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao thus plural went did

Cɿ<sub>o</sub> Cɿ<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sub>o</sub>,  
set in order sky oh,

Cɿ<sub>o</sub> Cɿ<sup>u</sup> Cɿ<sub>o</sub> T<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sub>o</sub> ɿ<sub>n</sub>,  
set in order sky set in order earth reached thus,

ɿ<sub>ɰ</sub> ɿ<sub>o</sub> Cɿ<sup>o</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> Cɿ<sub>o</sub> ɿ<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>ns</sup> Cɿ<sub>o</sub>.  
did reach maid sun youth moon place arriving.

CΔ<sup>ns</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> Cɿ<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> Cɿ<sup>u</sup> Cɿ<sub>o</sub> T<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup>  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

ɿ<sub>ɰ</sub> S<sup>r</sup> L<sub>o</sub> L<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>r</sup> Δ<sup>r</sup>,  
did return come word urgently,

45 T'' 'D'' J' L<sup>u</sup> L'' J' J' T- Γ<sup>u</sup> L'',  
to Hmao-shi the town behind come build town,

Γ<sup>u</sup> T'' CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J'' L'' V<sup>p</sup> C†<sup>r</sup>,  
build get Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao town rock solid,

Γ<sup>u</sup> T'' J'' CT<sup>v</sup> CΓ<sub>l</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y'' Γ<sub>n</sub> L<sup>n</sup> 'D'' L''  
built get Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao thus the Miao town

V<sup>p</sup> CΓ<sup>nm</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>,  
rock cut thus,

Γ<sup>u</sup> † C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> CΓ<sub>ll</sub> 6<sup>n</sup> J' Γ'<sup>nc</sup>  
built on purpose maid sun youth moon place

CΓ<sub>ll</sub>.  
arriving.

'C<sup>u</sup> T- Γ<sub>n</sub> C<sup>u</sup> Γ<sup>n</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>,  
sun came thus sun shone thus,

50 'C<sup>u</sup> T- Γ<sub>n</sub> D<sub>8</sub> J<sup>u</sup>,  
sun came thus did burn,

J<sup>u</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J'' L'' 3<sup>v</sup> 3<sup>v</sup> Λ<sub>l</sub>,  
burnt Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao town red-hot oh,

D<sub>8</sub> J<sup>u</sup> J'' CT<sup>v</sup> CΓ<sub>l</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y'' L'' Γ<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>r</sup>.  
did burn Ghao-ndu-ndza-di-ao town thus glowing red.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J'' J'' CT<sup>v</sup> CΓ<sub>l</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y''  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

D<sub>8</sub> S<sup>r</sup> L<sub>o</sub> L<sup>u</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Δ',  
did return come word urgently,

55 T'' 'D'' J' L<sup>u</sup> L'' J' J' T<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>o</sub> T-  
to Hmao-shi the town behind land cause come

Γ<sup>v</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>l</sub>,  
separate land oh,

Γ<sup>ν</sup>            C]''   'C<sup>ν</sup>   CT<sub>11</sub>   ɓ<sup>n</sup>   ɔ.   Γ<sup>ν</sup>  
separate   maid   sun   youth   moon   cause   separate

Ē            Λ.  
roads   oh.

ɔ̄            t.            C<sup>̄</sup>            [°            T<sup>n</sup>            C<sup>ʔ</sup>            ɓ<sup>n</sup>            [n,  
did   reach   snake   bring   the   horse   month   thus,

C]''   'C<sup>ν</sup>   CT<sub>11</sub>   ɓ<sup>n</sup>   J<sup>r</sup> Γ<sup>ν</sup>   Ē   Λ.  
maid   sun   youth   moon   separate   roads   oh.

C]''   'C<sup>ν</sup>   ɔ<sub>11</sub>   Ē   Δ̂   Λ.,  
maid   sun   goes   road   far   oh,

60 [n   ɔ<sub>v</sub>   CT<sub>11</sub>   ɓ<sup>n</sup>   ɔ<sub>11</sub>   Ē   V<sup>ʔ</sup>   [n.  
thus   is   youth   moon   goes   road   near   thus.

ɔ̄            t.            C<sup>ν</sup>            [°            T<sup>n</sup>            C<sup>̄</sup>            ɓ<sup>n</sup>            [n,  
did   reach   ox   bring   the   rat   month   thus,

C]''   'C<sup>ν</sup>   CT<sub>11</sub>   ɓ<sup>n</sup>   J<sup>r</sup> Γ<sup>ν</sup>   Ē   Λ.  
maid   sun   youth   moon   separate   roads   oh.

CT<sub>11</sub>   ɓ<sup>n</sup>   ɔ<sub>11</sub>   Ē   Δ̂   Λ.,  
youth   moon   goes   road   far   oh,

[n   ɔ<sub>v</sub>   C]''   'C<sup>ν</sup>   ɔ<sub>11</sub>   Ē   V<sup>ʔ</sup>   [n.  
thus   is   maid   sun   goes   road   near   thus.

65 C]''   C<sup>ν</sup>   ɔ<sub>11</sub>   L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>o</sup>   Y<sup>-</sup>   CE<sub>1</sub>   CT<sup>v</sup>   Λ.,  
maid   sun   goes   in circles   make   measuring   sky   oh,

CT<sub>11</sub>   ɓ<sup>n</sup>   ɔ<sub>11</sub>   L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>o</sup>   Y<sup>-</sup>   CE<sub>1</sub>   CT<sub>̄</sub>  
youth   moon   goes   in circles   make   measuring   plains

[n.  
thus.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> J''                    J'' CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>1</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y''  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao   Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

CE<sub>1</sub>                    CT<sup>v</sup>                    CE<sub>1</sub>                    T<sup>n</sup>                    ɔ<sub>11</sub>                    ]'' t<sup>ʔ</sup>,  
set in order   sky   set in order   earth   went   around,

CE<sub>-</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>-</sub> T<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>||</sub> CE<sub>ni</sub> t<sup>'</sup>  
set in order sky set in order earth went everywhere

E<sub>n</sub>.  
thus.

70 CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> Ct<sup>v</sup> J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>-</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>n</sup>  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

Λ<sub>v</sub> V<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>-</sub> CT<sup>v</sup>  
promote well-being environs set in order sky

CE<sub>-</sub> T<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>||</sub> J<sup>n</sup> t<sup>ɔ̃</sup>,  
set in order earth went all around,

J<sup>n</sup> CA<sup>o</sup> b<sup>ɔ̃</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> CA<sup>ɔ̃</sup>,  
encompassed Ndlo-hlang-dleu-di boundaries,

CA<sup>o</sup> b<sup>ɔ̃</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>v</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>.  
Ndlo-hlang-dleu-di to four corners oh.

ɔ̃<sub>ɔ̃</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> S<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>ɔ̃</sub> J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>-</sub>  
did have great river shining flowing interweaving

E<sub>n</sub>,  
thus,

75 ɔ̃<sub>ɔ̃</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> 'ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> CA<sub>ɔ̃</sub> J<sup>r</sup> t<sup>ɔ̃</sup>  
did have great river Hmao-shi flowing side by side

Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
oh,

CA<sub>ɔ̃</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> L<sub>-</sub> E<sub>n</sub> CA<sub>ɔ̃</sub> CA<sub>o</sub> L<sub>ɔ̃</sub> T<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup>,  
flowing spread thus flowing smoothly gone yonder,

CA<sub>ɔ̃</sub> J<sub>-</sub> J<sup>n</sup> Ct<sup>ɔ̃</sup> E<sub>n</sub> L<sup>v</sup> J<sup>ns</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup>  
flowing meet Gi-nzyu nine classifier lakes edge

J<sup>ɔ̃</sup>,  
pools,

CA<sub>ɔ̃</sub> J<sub>-</sub> E<sub>n</sub> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CE<sup>no</sup> Ct<sup>ɔ̃</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> E<sub>n</sub>.  
flowing meet thus mountains Di-njio rapids thus.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ̃</sup> C<sup>ɔ̃</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CJ<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>v</sup> T<sup>v</sup> 'C<sup>o</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
world people ears all heard oh,

80 J̄ ɔ̄ ɔ̄ L ɔ̄ ɛ̄.  
 eyes not have seen thus.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C<sup>+</sup> J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>-</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>n</sup>  
 Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

ɔ̄ ʌ<sub>v</sub> 'C<sup>u</sup> ʌ<sub>v</sub> C<sub>ni</sub> ɛ̄ T<sup>n</sup> J̄  
 did count days count times thus get agreement

ɛ̄,  
 thus,

t<sub>o</sub> ɛ̄ t', J<sub>ni</sub> Ē J̄ C<sub>nc</sub> ʌ<sub>-</sub>,  
 reach thus half year reckon next period oh,

t<sub>o</sub> t<sup>r</sup> J<sub>ni</sub> T<sup>u</sup> J̄ T<sub>nc</sub> Ē ɓ<sup>n</sup>  
 reach three years right around reckon month

T<sup>n</sup> ɛ̄,  
 intercalary thus,

85 CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C<sup>+</sup> J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>-</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>n</sup>  
 Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

ɔ̄ ʌ<sub>v</sub> 'C<sup>u</sup> ʌ<sub>v</sub> C<sub>ni</sub> ɛ̄ T<sup>n</sup> CE<sub>ε</sub> ɛ̄.  
 did count days count times thus get tally thus.

ɔ̄ t<sub>o</sub> C<sup>̄</sup> ɛ̄<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>̄</sup> ɓ<sup>n</sup> ɛ̄,  
 did reach snake brings the horse month thus,

ɛ̄ T<sup>n</sup> J<sub>ni</sub> Ē C<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> ɛ̄<sup>'=</sup> ɛ̄<sup>'=</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> ʒ̄ ʒ<sup>nc</sup> ɛ̄.  
 all kinds birds sky bright make custom thus.

ɔ̄ t<sub>o</sub> ʌ<sup>̄</sup> ɛ̄<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> L<sup>nc</sup> ɓ<sup>n</sup> ɛ̄,  
 did reach sheep brings the monkey month thus,

90 C<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> J<sub>v</sub> J̄ J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ʌ<sub>-</sub>,  
 bird cuckoo calls answering oh,

ɛ̄ C<sup>n</sup> J̄ ɛ̄<sup>̄</sup> J̄ CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɛ̄.  
 thus bird swallow fills earth thus.

ɔ̄ t<sub>o</sub> ɛ̄ J<sup>'</sup> ɛ̄<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ʌ̂ ɓ<sup>n</sup>  
 did reach thus cockerel brings the dog month

ɛ̄,  
 thus,

[<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>||</sub> [̂ C" CT<sup>v</sup> [']=['] Y<sup>-</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> t<sub>||</sub>,  
all kinds birds sky bright make families dwell,

[<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>||</sub> [̂ C" CT<sup>v</sup> [']=['] J" T<sup>v</sup> ɓ° Λ<sub>-</sub>.  
all kinds birds sky bright rear young big oh.

95 ɔ̂ t<sub>o</sub> C] [° T<sup>n</sup> Ĉ ɓ<sup>n</sup> [n,  
did reach pig brings the rat month thus,

[<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>||</sub> [̂ C" CT<sup>v</sup> [']=['] ǁ ʒ̂ ʒ<sup>nc</sup> [n,  
all kinds birds sky bright leave custom thus,

[<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>||</sub> [̂ J<sup>r</sup> ǁ C[<sub>nc</sub>.  
all kinds separate couples.

ɔ̂ t<sub>o</sub> C<sup>v</sup> [° T<sup>n</sup> [̂ ɓ<sup>n</sup> [n,  
did reach ox brings the tiger month thus,

T<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> t<sub>-</sub>,  
frost come frost killed plants,

100 ɔ̂ T<sup>-</sup> ʒ̂ ǁ t<sub>-</sub> T<sub>-</sub> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> [n.  
did kill wild plants lying flat thus.

ɔ̂ t<sub>o</sub> ʒ̂ [° T<sup>n</sup> ǁ ɓ<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
did reach dragon brings the rabbit month oh,

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ʔ</sup> C<sup>ʔ</sup> [n Δ<sub>||</sub> J<sup>n</sup> Δ<sub>||</sub> C]<sup>v</sup> ]<sup>v</sup> C†<sub>nc</sub> L<sub>nc</sub>.  
world people thus snow freezing glistening.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J" J" CT<sup>v</sup> C[<sub>-</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y"  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

C[<sub>-</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> C[<sub>-</sub> T<sup>n</sup>  
set in order sky set in order earth

Λ<sub>v</sub> V̂ T<sup>v</sup> CT<sup>n</sup> ǁ ǁ L<sup>n</sup> S<sup>r</sup>  
promote well-being environs then returned

ǁ L<sub>o</sub> t<sub>o</sub>,  
came back reached,

105 t<sub>o</sub> 'ɔ̂" J<sup>r</sup> L<sup>v</sup> L" J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>ʔ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>.  
reached Hmao-shi the town behind land oh.

C<sub>n</sub> ɳ<sub>n</sub> 'ɔ" J<sup>r</sup> L<sup>u</sup> L" C<sup>no</sup> ɛ<sup>'nc</sup> T<sub>3</sub>.  
they say Hmao-shi the town situated place what.

C<sup>no</sup> 3" J<sup>r</sup> CT<sub>3</sub> G<sub>1</sub> L<sup>nc</sup>, CT<sub>3</sub>  
situated good plain small rice fields, plain

J<sup>n</sup> t<sup>'r</sup>, C<sub>n</sub> t<sup>'</sup> ɛ̇ C<sub>n</sub>.  
sumach trees, connector paved roads thus.

ɳ̄ ɛ̇ C<sup>n</sup> ɛ<sup>'=</sup> ɛ<sup>'=</sup> J<sup>u</sup> J<sub>ɛ</sub> Δ<sup>'u</sup> C<sub>n</sub>,  
head road shone bright upon face thus,

ɔ<sub>3</sub> C<sup>n</sup> ɛ<sup>'=</sup> ɛ<sup>'=</sup> J<sup>u</sup> J<sub>u</sub> T<sup>ɛ</sup> C<sub>n</sub>.  
did shine bright upon feet thus.

110 'ɔ" J<sup>r</sup> L<sup>u</sup> L" CT<sub>o</sub> 3" L",  
Hmao-shi the town with good town,

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> L" C<sup>n</sup> ɛ<sup>'=</sup> ɛ<sup>'=</sup> L<sub>ɛ</sub> b<sup>ɔ̄</sup> ɛ<sup>u</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
within town shone bright gone braid silk oh,

J" L" ɔ<sub>3</sub> C<sup>n</sup> ɛ<sup>'=</sup> ɛ<sup>'=</sup> L<sub>ɛ</sub> b<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sub>1</sub>.  
without town did shine bright gone braid silk

C<sub>n</sub>.  
thus.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>u</sub> Ct<sup>u</sup> J" J" CT<sup>u</sup> C<sub>ɛ</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y"  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

ɔ<sub>3</sub> t̄ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sub>n</sub> V<sub>3</sub> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> C<sub>ɛ</sub> T<sub>n</sub> CT<sub>u</sub>  
did grasp earth people thus environs stay firm

Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
oh,

115 ɔ<sub>3</sub> ɛ<sup>ɳ</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ̄</sup> ɛ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sub>n</sub> V<sub>3</sub> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>r</sup>  
did govern earth people thus environs peaceful

C<sub>n</sub>.  
thus.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>u</sub> Ct<sup>u</sup> J" J" CT<sup>u</sup> C<sub>ɛ</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y"  
Ndlei-di-nggu-nzai-shao Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

J<sub>u</sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>r</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J" S̄<sup>1</sup>,  
were earth people thus great prophets,

ᠳᠤᠰ                    ᠕ᠨᠤ                    ᠪᠤᠰᠤ ᠲᠦᠨ ᠴᠲᠦᠪᠤ,                    ᠴᠡᠯᠡ                    ᠴᠲᠦᠪᠤ  
did   promote well-being   environs,   set in order   sky

ᠴᠡᠯᠡ                    ᠲᠦᠨ,                    ᠕ᠤᠰᠤ                    'ᠴᠦᠪᠤ                    ᠕ᠤᠰᠤ                    ᠴᠨᠠᠢ  
set in order   earth,   count   days   count   times

ᠲᠦ᠋᠋᠋᠋                    ᠲᠦᠪᠤ ᠴᠨᠠᠢ                    ᠴᠨᠠᠢ.  
for   descendants   thus.

ᠴᠠᠳᠠᠨᠴᠤ ᠲᠦᠨ ᠭᠤᠪᠤ ᠴᠲᠦᠪᠤ ᠵᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋                    ᠵᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋ ᠴᠲᠦᠪᠤ ᠴᠡᠯᠡ ᠲᠦᠨ ᠶᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao   Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao

120 ᠳᠤᠰ                    ᠕ᠤᠰᠤ                    ᠴᠠᠳᠠᠨᠴᠤ ᠲᠦᠨ                    ᠵᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋ ᠴᠲᠦᠪᠤ                    ᠴᠨᠠᠢ                    ᠴᠨᠠᠢ                    †ᠦ᠋᠋᠋᠋                    ᠴᠨᠠᠢ,  
did   count   earth   sky   thus   times   all   thus,

ᠳᠤᠰ                    ᠕ᠤᠰᠤ                    ᠴᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋ ᠲᠦᠨ ᠵᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋ ᠴᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋                    ᠴᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋                    ᠲᠦ᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋ ᠴᠠᠳᠠᠨᠴᠤ ᠲᠦᠨ                    ᠲᠦ᠋᠋᠋᠋ ᠴᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋  
did   count   all kinds   completed   for   earth   people

ᠲᠦᠪᠤ ᠯᠢᠨ ᠳᠤᠪᠤ                    ᠲᠦᠪᠤ ᠯᠢᠨ ᠳᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋                    ᠕ᠢᠨᠠᠢ                    ᠴᠨᠠᠢ.  
common folk   ordinary folk   copy   thus.

ᠴᠨᠠᠢ                    ᠵᠡ᠋᠋᠋᠋ ᠳᠤᠪᠤ ᠴᠲᠡ᠋᠋᠋.  
thus   ended.

**M105**  
**The work of setting sky and earth in order.**

*Sung by Yang Zhi*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document A (no. 13, page 36), Document E (no. 13, page 33), Document K (no. 5/1, page 18), Document L (no. 12, page 38), Document N (no. 21, page 432).

**Line 9.** Document N mistakenly reads, "ib lwb dab", "one only" instead of "at lwb dab", "two only".

**Lines 12 and 13.** Document A reads, 𑏓<sup>2</sup> 𑏒, "the youngest". Document E and all subsequent documents read, 𑏓<sup>-</sup> 𑏒<sub>r</sub>, meaning "the second child in the family". In his notes on Document E, Wang Ming-ji, who had in his possession the Shi-men-kan copy of Yang Zhi's original manuscript, corrected, 𑏒<sub>r</sub> to 𑏒<sup>2</sup>.

**Line 14.** In Document N the first two words in the name, Ndliex-dib Nggus-nzail-shaob are missing.

**Line 16.** Document A has misread, L<sup>n</sup> 𑏓<sup>u</sup>, meaning "simply" as, L<sup>n</sup> 𑏓<sub>u</sub>, meaning "went". It adds a full stop at this point and ends the line. The remainder of line 16 is then added on to line 17, resulting in some confusion. In Document E and in subsequent documents the mistake is corrected.

**Line 28.** Document E and later documents omit the second, 𑏓<sub>u</sub>, but Document A is probably correct, as the repetition of the word means not only that they went, but that they went on and on.

**Lines 28 and 29.** In the present transcription of the Miao text, the tones of the last three words of line 28 and the first two of line 29 are those found in Document A, and make good sense. In Documents E, K and L the words are written, ... 𑏓<sup>o</sup> 𑏓<sup>r</sup> L<sub>ς</sub>, 𑏓<sup>o</sup> 𑏓<sup>r</sup> ... , while Document N reads, "...dox zis leuf, dol daot ..." Read in these tones it is hard to know what meaning was intended.

**Line 30.** Document K has a superfluous phrase, 𑏓<sub>z</sub> C<sub>L</sub>-CT<sup>u</sup>, meaning "did set in order sky", appended to the end of this line.

**Line 31.** Document A has omitted the initial word, CT<sub>s</sub>, a purely scribal error. Document K has the same mistake but here it is the result of the additional words in the previous line.

**Line 33.** Document E, and all subsequent documents omit the word 𑏓<sub>u</sub> in this line.

**Line 34.** This line is a reconstruction added in the present transcription. It does not appear in any of the documents and must have been missing from Yang Zhi's initial manuscript. It is, nevertheless, virtually certain that such a line was there in the original song. The

phenomenon of rhetorical questions is not uncommon in the songs, but invariably, having posed the question in one line, the answer is given in the next. So when line 33 asks, "Where do they say that the Nine Lakes of Gi-nzyu were located?" poetic form requires that line 34 should answer the question and also that it should begin, "They say that the Nine Lakes of Gi-nzyu were located ..." Fortunately the remainder of the line can be supplied with a high degree of certainty, because in another song, Tao Zi-gai's "Song of the creation of the world", lines 23 to 26 read,

"The Nine Lakes of Gi-nzyu,  
Nine, set in nine localities,  
Nine, set in nine places,  
This was where the River Shi, the River Gi-bang was gathered at last."

The missing line therefore must read, "They say that the Nine Lakes of Gi-nzyu were located in nine places". When this has been supplied then the whole stanza of six lines is made up of three perfectly balanced couplets.

**Line 36.** This line is omitted in Document N.

**Line 39.** Document E and all subsequent documents use the modern form of the verb "to arise",  $\overset{\zeta}{J} J^?$ . Document A correctly retains the archaic form,  $\overset{\zeta}{J} J^- J^?$ .

**Line 40.** At the end of this line Document N reads, "...did set in order earth", instead of "...did set in order sky".

**Line 44.** Document A reads,  $J^ \Delta^-$ , and Document N reads, "dhit dlat". All the others read,  $J^ \bar{\Delta}'$ , which means, "plainly", "directly", or "urgently", and gives the better sense.

**Line 45.** Document L, followed by Document N, omit the word  $L$ , meaning, "town", in the expression,  $'\mathcal{D} J^ L^u L$ ".

**Line 47.** In Document N there is an explanatory note which says that "veb njiaot" are long, rectangular rocks.

**Line 48.** This line is missing in Document N.

**Line 50.** The first word of this line in Document A is,  $\mathcal{E}^n$ , "shone", instead of  $'C^u$ , "sun". The conjunction,  $\mathcal{E}^n$ , in the middle of the line is omitted, and the whole is attached to the beginning of line 51.

**Line 54.** As in line 44, Document A reads,  $\Delta^-$  instead of  $\bar{\Delta}'$ .

**Lines 57 to 64.** Line 57 and line 61 fix the times in the year when "Sun-maid and Moon-youth separate their roads". In all the documents this is given as "Dragon-month or Rabbit-month" and "Dog-month or Pig-month". That is, in the lunar calendar, months 12 or 11 and months 6 or 7, which cover the winter and summer solstices respectively. However, as explained in the introduction, it is at the equinoxes, not at the solstices, that the celestial paths separate, and the other songs which describe this phenomenon are clear that it occurs in spring and autumn. A further problem arises because lines 59 and 60 go on to explain that

at this time of the year, namely, mid- winter, Sun-maid is travelling the far road while Moon-youth takes the near road, implying that in winter, days are long and nights short. Similarly lines 63 and 64 suggest that in summer, days are short and nights are long, which, of course, is not true. The problem disappears if, following other versions of the song, "Snake-month or Horse-month" is substituted in line 57, and "Ox-month and Rat-month" in line 61. This emendation has been adopted in the present text, nevertheless it is most unusual to find such a mistake in any song by Yang Zhi. The expressions, "On reaching Dragon-month or Rabbit-month" and "On reaching Dog-month or Pig-month" do occur elsewhere, in, for instance, the Song of the Flood, and it seems that they have been mistakenly repeated here. Since, however, the error appears in all the documents, it must go back at least to the work of the scribe who first copied Yang Zhi's original autograph, and perhaps to the singer himself.

**Lines 57 and 58.** These lines are missing in Document L and Document N.

**Line 60.** Document A reads, ㄘㄨ instead of ㄘ̇.

**Line 60.** Document E has ㄘㄩ' ㄘ̇ instead of ㄘㄨ ㄌ̇.

**Line 62.** Documents K, L and N read, ㄐ̇, "path", instead of ㄘ̇, "road".

**Line 64.** In Document N, the words "hnuh" and "maol" have been given the wrong tone letters, "x" and "f" respectively.

**Line 69.** Documents K, L and N omit the final ㄨ̇.

**Line 73.** In Document K a note in Chinese in the text suggests that this name means "China". The identification is not repeated either in Document L or Document N, and is highly unlikely.

**Line 74.** Document E has the modern form ㄩ̇ ㄘ̇ instead of the old form ㄐ̇ ㄘ̇. Both forms mean "great". Document E and all later documents omit the final ㄨ̇. In Document N the initial "n" is missing from "ndlyul" meaning "flow".

**Line 75.** Document N has lost the initial "h" in the word "hmaol".

**Line 76.** Instead of ㄊ̇ ㄊ̇, which is the reading in all the other documents, Document N has "caik daos", an expression which occurs in other versions of this song, and has the same meaning, "yonder" or "into the distance".

**Line 77.** In Document K, a note in Chinese suggests that the Nine Lakes of Gi-nzyu are to be identified with the Dong Ting lake in Hunan Province. Document L repeats the note, but not Document N.

**Line 78.** In Documents K and L a note in Chinese in the text identifies ㄊ̇ ㄘ̇ as Chong Ming Island near Shanghai.

**Line 79.** Document L has misread ㄘ̇ as ㄘ̇.

**Line 82.** Document N prints a question mark at the end of this line but not again at the end of the parallel line 86, presumably a printer's error.

**Lines 82 and 86.** These lines are identical except for the expressions, T" J" and T" C┘<sub>nc</sub>. T" J" T" C┘<sub>nc</sub> or D- J" D- C┘<sub>nc</sub> are common expressions which mean, to get or to have a partner. They frequently refer to a person getting or being married. Here the words describe the identical results obtained by brother and sister in their calculations of the calendar, and so are translated, "agree" and "tally".

**Line 87.** Document N mistakenly reads, "Pig-month" instead of "Horse-month".

**Line 93.** Document N omits the word "dib" in the expression, "jiax dib gaol zhangd", meaning "all kinds".

**Line 94.** Document A has omitted the word J", meaning "to rear".

**Line 97.** Document N adds "zaol" meaning "to dwell" at the end of the line.

**Line 99.** Document A reads J" instead of †.

**Line 102.** C┘<sub>v</sub> is the normal word for "snow". Δ<sub>u</sub> means "hair", "wool" or "feathers" and may also be used for thistle down or cotton wool. The compound Δ<sub>u</sub> C┘<sub>v</sub> also means "snow", but is a quantity or covering of snow. Here this compound is expanded into an alliterative expression, Δ<sub>u</sub> J<sup>n</sup> Δ<sub>u</sub> C┘<sub>v</sub> in Documents A and E, and Δ<sub>u</sub> C┘<sub>v</sub> Δ<sub>u</sub> C┘<sub>v</sub> in Documents K, L and N. J<sup>n</sup> or C┘<sub>v</sub> has no meaning of its own and the whole is a poetic expression which still simply means "snow".

**Line 105.** Documents K, L and N add D<sub>z</sub> at the beginning of this line. Document N has also misprinted the word "Hmaob" as "Nhaob".

**Line 106.** Document A has a superfluous J<sub>v</sub> after T<sub>n</sub>.

**Line 107.** Document E, by underlining the expression C┘<sub>z</sub> J<sup>n</sup> † suggests that it is a proper noun, "Sumach Tree Plain". Document K repeats this and does the same to T" C┘<sub>z</sub> G┘<sub>nc</sub>, "Small Rice Field Plain". This is an attractive suggestion which may well be correct, but since it does not occur in Document A it was probably not in the original copy of Yang Zhi's song.

**Line 108.** Where all other documents read J<sup>v</sup>, in this and the following line Document N has "hxuk", that is l' <sub>v</sub>.

**Line 109.** Document A has a superfluous J<sup>z</sup> following the first word D<sub>z</sub>, and Document N reads "ghaof", that is T<sub>u</sub>, where all other documents read, J<sub>u</sub>.

**Line 112.** The expression l<sup>z</sup> C<sup>n</sup>, which occurs in all the documents except Document A, from which the whole line is missing, means, presumably, "shining braid". Parallelism with the previous line would suggest that the word C┘<sub>v</sub>, which also means "silk" would be more

appropriate than 𐑦<sup>n</sup>, "shining". There are sufficient examples of the 𐑦<sup>u</sup> and 𐑦<sup>l</sup> being used as parallels elsewhere in the songs to warrant an emendation to the text here.

**Line 114.** Document N transcribes 𐑦𐑦<sup>ɔ</sup> as "nzhws". It should read, "nzhes".

**Line 115.** In Documents A and E 𐑦𐑦<sup>nc</sup> 𐑦<sup>n</sup> 𐑦<sup>ɔ</sup> 𐑦<sup>ɔ</sup> is omitted. Documents K, L and N all include it. This is probably correct as it completes the parallelism with the previous line.

**Lines 116 to 118.** These lines are missing in Document N.

**Line 118.** The last three words, ...𐑦<sup>u</sup> 𐑦<sup>n</sup> 𐑦<sup>n</sup> are missing in Document L.

**Line 120.** Document A mistakenly reads 𐑦<sup>m</sup> instead of 𐑦<sup>n</sup>. Document N also misreads the same word as "jiex" instead of "jiaix".

**Line 121.** This line is missing in Document N.

**Line 122.** Document A finishes the song with an exclamation, 𐑦<sup>u</sup>, rather like a sigh of relief.

M106

J" CT<sup>v</sup> C<sub>L</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y"  
 Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao

C<sub>L</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> C<sub>L</sub> T<sup>n</sup> C<sub>J</sub>".  
 set in order sky set in order earth song.

[<sup>3</sup> ɔ<sub>nc</sub> | 'u.  
 Zhang Ming sang.

J<sub>ni</sub> C̄ t<sup>c</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J",  
 year this able come know,

Ī' J" C<sub>J</sub>" 'ɔ" C<sub>J</sub>" J' J<sub>ni</sub> Λ<sub>v</sub>  
 examine know girl Miao girl bride year gave birth

T<sup>v</sup>,  
 children,

C<sub>J</sub>" 'ɔ" C<sub>J</sub>" J' Λ<sub>v</sub> T" C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup>  
 girl Miao girl bride gave birth get connector two

L<sup>b</sup> T<sup>v</sup> [ʒ̄].  
 classifier offspring.

J<sup>r</sup> T" J<sup>-</sup> Ī C<sub>L</sub> T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>r</sup>,  
 not get way for them give name,

5 ɔ<sub>3</sub> J'<sub>nc</sub> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> ɓ<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>r</sup>  
 did take connector elder give name

J" CT<sup>v</sup> C<sub>L</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Y",  
 Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao,

J'<sub>c</sub> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> Ī t<sup>c</sup> L<sub>o</sub> T<sup>n</sup>,  
 take connector younger able come give,

T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>r</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C<sup>v</sup> J".  
 give name Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao.

C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>v</sub> T<sup>n</sup> t<sup>c</sup> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup> C<sub>J</sub><sub>nc</sub>.  
 connector who was hand able the hand skilful.

J" CT<sub>v</sub> CE\_ T<sup>n</sup> Y" T<sup>n</sup> t<sup>c</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup>,  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao hand able hand do what,

10 T<sup>n</sup> t<sup>c</sup> T<sup>n</sup> S" CT<sup>s</sup>,  
hand able hand wrote book,

S" T" C<sub>n</sub> Δ<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>s</sup> J<sup>n</sup> 3<sub>nc</sub> T<sub>r</sub>  
wrote get connector volume book recorded carry

CT<sub>v</sub> J<sub>u</sub>.  
upon back.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> J" T<sup>n</sup> t<sup>c</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup>,  
Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao hand able hand do what,

T<sup>n</sup> t<sup>c</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Δ̇ CT<sup>s</sup>,  
hand able hand roll book,

Δ̇ T" C<sub>n</sub> Δ<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>s</sup> J<sup>n</sup> 3<sub>nc</sub> T<sub>r</sub>  
rolled get connector volume book recorded carry

CT<sub>v</sub> J<sub>u</sub>.  
upon back.

15 J" CT<sub>v</sub> CE\_ T<sup>n</sup> Y" CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> J"  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao

D<sub>z</sub> CE\_ T<sup>n</sup> CE\_ E'<sup>nc</sup> L<sub>c</sub>  
did set in order earth set in order place gone

E'<sup>nc</sup> T<sub>s</sub>.  
place what.

CE\_ L<sub>c</sub> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>p</sup> J<sup>-</sup> CT<sub>v</sub> V<sub>z</sub>.  
set in order gone Gi-nzyu surroundings.

C<sub>n</sub> T<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>p</sup> J<sup>-</sup> CT<sub>v</sub> V<sub>z</sub> D<sup>-</sup>  
connector say Gi-nzyu surroundings there are

C<sub>n</sub>  
connector

L<sup>v</sup> J' J<sub>z</sub> T<sup>o</sup> T'. T<sub>o</sub> L<sup>n</sup> 'C<sup>v</sup> T<sup>-</sup>,  
classifier pools deep clear the sunrise,

ɔ-                    ɛ̃<sup>n</sup>                    L<sup>u</sup>                    ʷJ                    ʒ"                    ɕɿ.  
there were    nine    classifier    lakes    good    with

ɕ" ʌ<sup>ɔ̃</sup> ɟ̃ ɟ̃<sub>ɕ</sub>    ɟ̃    ɛ̃<sup>ʷ</sup>    ɕ<sup>no</sup>,  
crane                    the    place    live,

20 ʒ"    ɕ" ʌ<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɟ̃    ɟ̃    ɛ̃<sup>ʷ</sup>    t̃.  
good    wild    goose    the    place    dwell.

ɟ̃<sup>n</sup> ɕɿ<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    ɟ̃<sup>n</sup> ɕɿ<sup>u</sup> V<sup>ɔ̃</sup>                    ɔ-                    ɕ<sub>n</sub>                    L<sup>u</sup>  
Gi-nzyu    surroundings    there were    connector    classifier

ɟ̃' ɟ̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    T<sup>o</sup>    ɿ'. ɿ.    L<sup>n</sup>    'ɕ<sup>u</sup> ɕɿ<sup>ɔ̃</sup>,  
pools    deep    clear    the    sunset,

ɕ<sub>n</sub>                    L<sup>u</sup>                    ɟ̃' ɟ̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup>                    ɔ-                    ɛ̃<sup>n</sup>  
connector    classifier    pools    there were    nine

L<sup>u</sup>                    ʷJ,  
classifier    lakes,

ɛ̃<sup>n</sup>                    L<sup>u</sup>                    ɟ̃<sup>n</sup>    ɛ̃<sup>n</sup>    ɟ̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup>,  
nine    classifier    made    nine    pools,

ʒ"    ɕɿ.    ɕ" ʌ<sup>ɔ̃</sup> ɟ̃ ɟ̃<sub>ɕ</sub>    ɕ" ʌ<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɟ̃    ɟ̃    ɛ̃<sup>ʷ</sup>    t̃.  
good    with                    crane                    wild    goose    the    place    dwell.

25 ɕ<sub>n</sub>                    ɔ-                    T<sup>n</sup>                    ɕɿ<sup>u</sup>    L<sub>u</sub>                    ɕ<sub>n</sub>                    L<sub>o</sub>,  
connector    have    world    edge    then    connector    come,

ɟ̃" ɕɿ<sup>u</sup> ɕɿ<sub>u</sub> T<sup>n</sup> ɟ̃"                    ɕΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɕ<sub>u</sub> ɕɿ<sup>u</sup> ɟ̃"  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao

ɔ-                    ɕ<sub>n</sub>                    T<sup>n</sup>                    ɕɿ<sup>u</sup>    ɟ̃<sup>r</sup>    †<sup>ɕ</sup>    L<sub>o</sub>.  
have    connector    world    edge    not    able    come.

ɕ<sub>n</sub>                    ɔ-                    T<sup>n</sup>                    ɕɿ<sup>u</sup>    L<sub>u</sub>                    ɕ<sub>n</sub>                    S<sup>r</sup>,  
connector    have    world    edge    then    connector    return,

ɟ̃" ɕɿ<sup>u</sup> ɕɿ<sub>u</sub> T<sup>n</sup> ɟ̃"                    ɕΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɕ<sub>u</sub> ɕɿ<sup>u</sup> ɟ̃"  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao

30 ɔ-                    ɕ<sub>n</sub>                    T<sup>n</sup>                    ɕɿ<sup>u</sup>    ɟ̃<sup>r</sup>    †<sup>ɕ</sup>    S<sup>r</sup>,  
have    connector    world    edge    not    able    return,

ɕ]̃"    'ɔ̃"    ɕ]̃"    ɟ̃<sup>r</sup>    T<sub>o</sub>    ɟ̃<sup>r</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>.  
girl    Miao    girl    bride    wait    not    get.

J<sub>ni</sub>    Ā    L<sup>n</sup>    J<sub>ni</sub>    Ā,  
year    this    and    year    this,

J" CT<sup>v</sup> CĒ T<sup>n</sup> Y"                    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sup>v</sup> C†<sup>v</sup> J"  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao

T<sub>v</sub>            ĩ̇            L<sup>n</sup>            S<sup>r</sup>            ĩ̇            L<sub>o</sub>    CĒ<sub>ni</sub>,  
then    came back    and    returned    came back    came    reach,

35 CĒ<sub>ni</sub>    C]"<sup>n</sup>    'D"<sup>n</sup>    C]"<sup>n</sup>    J<sup>r</sup>    L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>v</sup> C]-.  
reach    girl    Miao    girl    bride    homestead.

C<sub>n</sub>            J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>r</sup>    ]<sub>v</sub>    T<sup>n</sup>    †<sup>s</sup>    J<sup>r</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>    C]nc.  
connector    who    was    hand    able    the    hand    skilful.

J" CT<sup>v</sup> CĒ T<sup>n</sup> Y"                    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J"  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao

J<sup>r</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>    †<sup>s</sup>    J<sup>r</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>    C]nc.  
the    hand    able    the    hand    skilful.

T<sup>n</sup>    †<sup>s</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>    Y<sup>r</sup>    J<sup>r</sup>.  
hand    able    hand    do    what.

40 J" CT<sup>v</sup> CĒ T<sup>n</sup> Y"                    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J"  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao

J<sup>r</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>    †<sup>s</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>    C<sup>v</sup>    L",  
the    hand    able    hand    build    town,

J<sup>r</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>    †<sup>s</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>    †<sub>s</sub>    L".  
the    hand    able    hand    erect    town.

C<sup>v</sup>    T"            C<sub>n</sub>            L<sup>v</sup>            L"            V<sub>δ</sub>            ]<sup>n</sup> 3̄,  
build    get    connector    classifier    town    yellow    bright,

†<sub>s</sub>    T"            C<sub>n</sub>            L<sup>v</sup>            L"            V<sub>δ</sub>            ]<sup>n</sup> CT̄.  
erect    get    connector    classifier    town    yellow    shine.

45 C<sub>l</sub>    †<sub>o</sub>            Λ<sub>δ</sub>            C<sup>no</sup>            T<sup>n</sup>            L<sup>nc</sup>            b<sup>n</sup>,  
only    reach    sheep    brings    the    monkey    month,

J" CT<sup>v</sup> CĒ T<sup>n</sup> Y"                    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C†<sup>v</sup> J"  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao

C<sup>o</sup> ]<sub>o</sub>    C]"<sup>n</sup>    'C<sup>v</sup>    D"<sup>n</sup>    Ē    Δ̇,  
caused    maid    sun    go    road    far,

[° ]。 CT<sub>11</sub> ɓ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> ĩ̃ V<sup>ʔ</sup>.  
caused youth moon go road near.

[\_ t。 C<sup>~</sup> [n<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ĩ̃ ɓ<sup>n</sup>,  
only reach ox brings the tiger month,

50 J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> C[\_ T<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>n</sup>                    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> G<sub>v</sub> C<sup>v</sup> J<sup>n</sup>  
Ghao-ndu-nzha-di-ao    Ndlie-di-nggu-nzai-shao

[° ]。 CT<sub>11</sub> ɓ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> ĩ̃ Δ̃,  
caused youth moon go road far,

[° ]。 C]'' 'C<sup>v</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> ĩ̃ V<sup>ʔ</sup>.  
caused maid sun go road near.

**M106**  
**A song of setting sky and earth in order.**

***Sung by Zhang Ming.***

Notes

This song is found in Document K (no. 5/2. page 20.) and in Document L (no. 13. page 44.)

**Line 2.** 子<sup>u</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> would normally mean "sons", and a note in Chinese at the end of the line in both documents gives it as "male children". However, this cannot be the meaning in the present context because the younger child was given the name 女<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>u</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> "J", and the word 女<sup>o</sup> means specifically, "young woman". Moreover, in Yang Zhi's version of the song, that child wore a garment called an 襜<sup>o</sup> which is an apron worn by women, never by men. Accordingly, 子<sup>u</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> is here translated "offspring" and not "sons".

**Line 6.** Document K reads, 子<sup>o</sup> where Document L reads, 子<sup>o</sup>. Both mean "the younger child".

**Line 8.** 谁<sup>o</sup> 谁<sup>o</sup> in modern speech could only mean "what?". In the songs it can mean either "who?" or "what?", and in the present context, it is almost certainly the former.

**Line 20 and line 24.** Document K reads, 雁<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup>, the name of a migratory bird, possibly a wild goose. Document L changes this to, 雁<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup>, which is a hawk or some kind of bird of prey. The earlier document is preferable.

**Line 21.** Both documents read, 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup>, instead of, 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup>, at the beginning of this line. The former expression is a title, widely used in the songs, but not in common speech, for a person of importance or influence, and is well translated, "the Master ..." Its use here can only be a scribal error. Document L has mistakenly read, 子<sup>o</sup>, meaning, "there are" as, 子<sup>o</sup>.

**Line 24.** In both Documents K and L there is an additional line which follows line 24 and is identical to line 28. This is clearly superfluous as it upsets both the sense and the poetic pattern of the passage, and has therefore been omitted.

**Lines 25 to 30.** In these lines the expressions, 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> and 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> occur. 子<sup>o</sup> is simply a connector with no very specific meaning, and 子<sup>o</sup> 子<sup>o</sup> could mean, "the borders of the land", but in this context is more probably, "the edge of the world". If this is correct then, as in Yang Zhi's version of the song, having finished their work at the Nine Lakes of Gi-nzyu, brother and sister proceed to the edge of the world. What they went there to do is not explained, but they were apparently away for quite a long time. The chief difficulty in this phrase lies with the word 子<sup>o</sup>. This can only mean "to have", but it is hard to see what "to have the edge of the world" may mean. 子<sup>o</sup> is quite clearly written five times in each manuscript so that it can hardly be a scribal misreading of some other verb, as, for example, "to go", "to arrive" or "to reach", or possibly "to see", "to look at" or even "to set out" or "to set in order". The exact meaning remains unclear. In the English translation the verb "to

gain" has been employed. It gives a fairly good sense and preserves a little of the Miao "to have".

**Lines 27 and 30.** The words  $J^r \dagger^s$  would normally mean, "could not" or "were not able", but here, it is not that they could not return, but rather that, their work being still unfinished, they chose not to return.

**Lines 45 and 49.** Following the reading in Document K, the first word in these lines is  $\square_.$ , which means, "only". In Document L it is written,  $\square^-$ , which means, "if". This line is found in other songs, but always begins with  $\mathcal{D}_.$  or  $\mathcal{D}_s$ .

M107

CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>1</sub> J<sub>3</sub> CJ<sup>u</sup>. T'<sub>11</sub> t<sub>r</sub> J' I<sup>u</sup>.  
 Ndu-nzha-byu song. Tao Zi-gai sang.

J<sub>11</sub> Ā t<sup>ε</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J<sup>u</sup>,  
 year this able come know,

ɔ<sub>1</sub> J<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> C<sup>no</sup> J<sup>n</sup> [C<sup>n</sup> L<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> T<sub>11</sub>,  
 did know sky at the time then sky came to be,

T<sub>11</sub> T<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>1</sub> J<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup> t<sup>ε</sup>.  
 came to be for Ndu-nzh-byu the hand able.

T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>no</sup> J<sup>n</sup> [C<sup>n</sup> L<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sub>11</sub>,  
 earth at the time then earth came to be,

5 T<sub>11</sub> T<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>1</sub> J<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CJ<sup>nc</sup>.  
 came to be for Ndu-nzha-byu the hand skilful.

CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>1</sub> J<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup> t<sup>ε</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Ā CT<sup>v</sup>,  
 Ndu-nzha-byu the hand able hand raised sky,

Ā J<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> L<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>o</sup> V̇ CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
 raised sky above smooth rounded cover world.

CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>1</sub> J<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CJ<sup>nc</sup>.  
 Ndu-nzha-byu the hand skilful.

CT<sup>v</sup> CE<sub>1</sub> J<sub>3</sub> CJ<sub>3</sub> CE<sub>1</sub> T<sup>n</sup>,  
 Ndu-nzha-byu went set in order earth,

10 CE<sub>1</sub> CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sub>11</sub> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>1</sub>  
 set in order world came to be then spread out

ɔ<sub>11</sub> CA<sup>nc</sup> CT<sup>ɔ</sup>,  
 going inside middle,

T<sup>u</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> L<sub>3</sub> L<sub>3</sub> C<sup>no</sup>.  
 for world people meandering live.

CT<sup>v</sup> C<sub>L</sub> J<sub>3</sub> C<sub>L</sub> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>o</sup> D<sub>11</sub> CA<sup>nc</sup>  
Ndu-nzha-byu set in order sky rounded went inside

CT<sup>v</sup> J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup>,  
sky above,

J<sub>0</sub> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> CA<sup>u</sup> CA<sup>z</sup>,  
cause sky smooth ridges slippery,

T<sup>'''</sup> CJ<sup>''</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> CT<sub>11</sub> b<sup>n</sup> T<sup>''</sup> C̄ D<sub>11</sub>.  
for maid sun youth moon get road go.

15 CJ<sup>''</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>o</sup> D<sub>11</sub> CA<sup>nc</sup> CT<sup>v</sup>,  
maid sun circling went inside sky,

CT<sub>11</sub> b<sup>n</sup> D<sub>11</sub> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>0</sub> D<sub>11</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> CT<sup>z̄</sup>.  
youth moon went in circles went sky middle.

CT<sup>v</sup> C<sub>L</sub> J<sub>3</sub> C<sub>L</sub> CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>z̄</sup> C<sup>z̄</sup> T<sub>11</sub>  
Ndu-nzha-byu set in order world people came to be

L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>1</sub> D<sub>11</sub> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
then spreading going below.

J<sub>0</sub> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> C̄ T<sup>''</sup> †<sub>z̄</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sub>z̄</sub>  
caused sky top mountain stand firm in ridges

D<sub>11</sub> J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup>.  
going above.

J<sub>0</sub> J<sup>z̄</sup> T<sub>v</sub> J<sup>z̄</sup> C̄ T<sup>o</sup> C<sup>n</sup>  
caused bottom level bottom valley deep connector

T<sup>'</sup> T<sub>0</sub> L<sub>z̄</sub> †<sup>''</sup> T<sup>''</sup>,  
clear gone yonder,

20 T<sup>'''</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>n</sub> J<sup>z̄</sup> CA<sub>z̄</sub> CA<sup>n</sup> CA<sub>z̄</sub> CA<sub>0</sub> L<sub>z̄</sub>  
for river Shi river Gi-bang flow smoothly gone

†<sup>''</sup> T<sup>''</sup>.  
yonder.

J<sub>0</sub> Δ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>n</sub> J<sup>z̄</sup> CA<sub>z̄</sub> CA<sup>n</sup> CA<sub>z̄</sub> CA<sub>0</sub> L<sub>z̄</sub>  
caused river Shi river Gi-bang flow smoothly gone

J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>z̄</sup> C<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup> J<sup>ns</sup>.  
Gi-nzyu nine classifier lakes.

CT<sup>v</sup> C[. ]<sub>3</sub> [° ]<sub>0</sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> C<sup>no</sup> C[. ]<sub>0</sub>  
Ndu-nzha-byu arranged world people lived midst

T<sup>nc</sup>,  
plains,

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> †<sup>o</sup> C[ ]- T<sup>v</sup> C[ ]- V<sup>-</sup>  
world people built houses timber houses tiled

C<sup>no</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
lived world.

CT<sup>v</sup> C[. ]<sub>3</sub> ]<sub>0</sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> †<sup>r</sup> T<sup>v</sup> ]<sup>''</sup>  
Ndu-nzha-byu caused world people the knowledgeable

T<sup>v</sup> ]<sub>3</sub> [<sup>r</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
wise govern world.

25 CT<sup>v</sup> C[. ]<sub>3</sub> [° ]<sub>0</sub> S<sup>o</sup> † T<sup>-</sup> C<sup>8</sup> [<sup>r</sup> Y<sup>''</sup> 6<sup>o</sup>  
Ndu-nzha-byu arranged thunder govern water great

C<sup>8</sup> C[<sup>-</sup>].  
rain pouring out.

CT<sup>v</sup> C[. ]<sub>3</sub> [n ]<sub>1</sub> ]<sub>1</sub> ]<sub>1</sub>,  
Ndu-nzha-byu thus did control,

]<sub>1</sub> [n 6<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>1</sub> C[. ]<sub>0</sub> Δ<sup>''</sup> Y<sup>''</sup> [n<sup>o</sup> ]<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Γ<sup>v</sup>  
control winds with clouds above separate

]<sub>1</sub><sup>8</sup>.  
paths.

†. C<sup>8</sup> [n<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>b</sup> 6<sup>n</sup>,  
reach snake bring the horse month,

C[ ]<sup>''</sup> 'C<sup>v</sup> C[ ]<sup>''</sup> 6<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Γ<sup>v</sup> [̂],  
maid sun youth moon separate roads,

30 C[ ]<sup>''</sup> 'C<sup>v</sup> ]<sub>''</sub> [̂ Δ<sup>n</sup>,  
maid sun goes road far,

C[ ]<sup>''</sup> 6<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>''</sub> [̂ V<sup>3</sup>.  
youth moon goes road near.

†. C<sup>v</sup> [n<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>8</sup> 6<sup>n</sup>,  
reach ox bring the rat month,

С]'' 'С' С]'' б' J' Γ' ]',  
maid sun youth moon separate paths,

С]'' б' Д'' Ē Δ',  
youth moon goes road far,

35 С]'' 'С' Д'' Ē V'.  
maid sun goes road near.

Γ' ]' Д' С]'.  
thus ended.

**M107**  
**The song of Ndu-nzha-byu**

*Sung by Tao Zi-gai*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document K (no. 1/3, page 4), Document L (no. 3, page 7) and Document N (no. 5/2, page 358).

**Title.** The title adopted is that found in Document N.

**Line 2.** A note in Miao in Documents K and L at the end of the line explains that the meaning is "at that time", but does not say to which words this refers.

**Line 7.** In Document N the expression "ndlies liel", meaning "smooth", is wrongly written, "ndliexs liel".

**Line 8.** In Document N the word, "ngies" is incorrectly spelt, "hgies". This line, as it stands, is unfinished. Being parallel to line 6, one would expect it to continue, after the word "skilful", with "his hand spread out the earth", or something of that sort, and this would be followed by another line, parallel to line 7, saying something about the manner of the creation of the earth.

**Line 15.** Documents K and L both read  $C\bar{C}^u 'C^u C\bar{T}_u \bar{L}^n$  in this line, and they are followed by Document N. However, lines 15 and 16 are strictly parallel. The former concerns the sun, and the latter the moon.  $C\bar{T}_u \bar{L}^n$  is therefore not required here.

**Line 18.** Document N, transcribing the word  $\dagger\epsilon$  as "zeu" has lost the tone letter "f".

**Line 19.** In Document N the first five words  $\bar{C}^o \bar{J}^{\bar{o}} \bar{T}_u \bar{J}^{\bar{o}} \bar{I}$  are transcribed "gof ghangb dox gnangb hangd". "Gnangb" is a printing error for "ghangb". There is also a foot note regarding "dox" which reads, "Dox: dox draob. Mountain range". The last two words are in Chinese. "Dox draob" certainly means "mountain range", but the word is not "dox", i.e.  $T^o$  but  $T_u$ , and "draob" is not in the text at all.

**Line 20.** A foot note in Document N correctly defines "caik daos" as "on the far side". The definition this time is in Miao.

**Line 23.** Document K, followed by Document N, has the correct text  $C\bar{C}^u- \bar{T}_u C\bar{C}^u- \bar{V}^u$ . In Document L the word is wrongly written,  $C\bar{T}_u$ .

**Line 25.** Document N has wrongly transcribed  $C\bar{C}^u$ , "to pour out", as "nqiad". It should be, "nchad".

**Line 25, 26 and 27.** At some point in the copying process, possibly in cutting the wax stencil for Document K, lines 26 and 27 were omitted from their proper place following line 25. Rather than rewrite the whole stencil, compensation for the error was made by repeating

line 25 at the end of the song, and adding the missing lines 26 and 27. Documents L and N follow Document K.

**Line 29 ff.** The four lines 29 to 32 are missing in Document L, an error of haplography.

M108

Λ Λ ǰ 'C<sup>u</sup> ɓ<sup>n</sup>.  
Ya-ya shoots suns moons.

Λ̄ J<sub>v</sub> ǰ<sub>oo</sub> ǰ<sub>n</sub>.  
Yang Xiu-gong told.

C<sub>s</sub> ǰ<sub>n</sub> ǰ<sup>n</sup> T<sub>u</sub> ǰ<sub>v</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> T<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup>, ǰ<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> ǰ-  
they tell story that of old, sky there were

J<sup>ɔ̄</sup> L<sup>u</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>ɔ̄</sup> L<sup>u</sup> ɓ<sup>n</sup>.  
seven classifier suns seven classifier moons.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> 3̄ ǰ<sub>v</sub> CE<sub>n</sub> T<sub>ɔ̄</sub> T<sub>ɔ̄</sub>.  
earth shone upon that parched done finish.

ǰ<sup>u</sup> ǰ<sub>v</sub> C<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>u</sup>. Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>n</sup> Λ Λ ǰ<sub>u</sub> CT<sup>o</sup>  
hot that live not get. So Ya-ya went felled

Y<sup>n</sup> ǰ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> t<sup>u</sup> L<sub>o</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
one classifier tree mulberry come make crossbow

[<sup>no</sup> ǰ<sub>u</sub> ǰ<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> ɓ<sup>n</sup> S<sup>ɔ̄</sup>. ǰ<sup>o</sup> ǰ<sub>v</sub>  
carried went shot the suns moons away. shot that

ǰ- Y<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T<sup>-</sup> T<sub>ɔ̄</sub>. L<sup>u</sup>  
there was one classifier only finish. classifier

Y<sup>o</sup> CE<sup>u</sup> ǰ<sub>v</sub> T<sup>n</sup> T<sub>ɔ̄</sub> L<sub>o</sub> T<sub>ɔ̄</sub>. CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>  
that feared that not out come finish. world

T<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sup>no</sup> t<sub>u</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> ǰ<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>ɔ̄</sup>, T<sup>n</sup> ǰ<sub>o</sub> ǰ<sup>o</sup>.  
people situated darkness midst, not see road.

Y<sup>-</sup> ǰ<sup>u</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> L<sub>u</sub> T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>ɔ̄</sup> T<sup>u</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> T<sup>-</sup>. Y<sup>-</sup> ǰ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> T<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sup>ɔ̄</sup>  
farming all lit lamp do only. after people

T<sub>u</sub> CT<sup>ɔ̄</sup> ǰ<sup>u</sup> ǰ<sup>u</sup> ǰ<sup>u</sup> ǰ<sup>u</sup> I<sup>u</sup> L<sup>u</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> T<sup>-</sup>. T<sub>v</sub> CT<sup>n</sup>  
then sought method want call the sun come. begin

S<sup>u</sup> ǰ<sub>o</sub> T<sup>u</sup> C<sup>u</sup> I<sup>u</sup>. Y<sup>n</sup> V<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>u</sup> C<sup>u</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> ǰ<sup>ɔ̄</sup>  
first cause the bull call. but the bull voice

ᵇ° S̄, Lᵛ 'Cᵛ T⁰ T- ᵀᵛ ᵀᵛ Tᵛ  
big away, the sun not come. then cause the

J' I'ᵛ. Tᵛ J' I'ᵛ, Lᵛ 'Cᵛ  
cockerel call. the cockerel called, the sun

T- L<sub>nc</sub> Tᵛ T-. Y- L⁰ T'ᵛ Y- T'ᵛ †. C̄ C̄,  
presently out came. so from of old reach now,

ᵀᵛ Ā Tᵛ J' J- T<sub>nc</sub>, Lᵛ 'Cᵛ Tᵛ  
then want the cockerel crow truly, the sun out

T- L⁰ Y-.  
come so it is.

**M108**  
**Ya-ya shoots the suns and moons.**

*Narrated by Yang Xiu-gong.*

Notes.

This song is recorded in Document H (no. 24, page 14).

M109

Λ\_ Λ\_ ḡ 'C<sup>u</sup> 6<sup>n</sup>.  
Ya-ya shoots suns moons.

Y<sup>-</sup> J<sup>o</sup> L<sub>||</sub> 'Ḍ<sup>n</sup> t<sub>u</sub> Ḍ<sub>u</sub> |'ḡ.  
Grandmother Hmao-zu-mu sang.

T<sup>'n</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> C[<sup>ʔ</sup> E<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>o</sup>,  
from sky scattered material arrived sphere,

T<sup>'n</sup> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>ʔ</sup> t<sub>||</sub> T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>3</sub> E<sub>n</sub>  
for connector two classifier groups smiths thus

L<sub>o</sub> C<sup>no</sup>.  
come live.

J<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> C[<sup>ʔ</sup> E<sub>n</sub> L<sub>n</sub> V<sub>||</sub>,  
weave earth scattered material arrived ridges,

T<sup>'n</sup> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>ʔ</sup> t<sub>||</sub> T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>3</sub> E<sub>n</sub>  
for connector two classifier groups smiths thus

L<sub>o</sub> t<sub>||</sub>.  
come dwell.

5 C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>ʔ</sup> t<sub>||</sub> T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>3</sub> J<sup>ʔ</sup>  
connector two classifier groups smiths seven

L<sup>ʔ</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J<sup>ʔ</sup> J<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup>,  
classifier came seven places,

C<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>ʔ</sup> t<sub>||</sub> T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>3</sub> J<sup>ʔ</sup>  
connector two classifier groups smiths seven

L<sup>ʔ</sup> J<sup>ʔ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> t<sub>ʔ</sub>  
classifier stretched hands able

CT<sub>||</sub> 6<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
beat iron ringing.

C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>ʔ</sup> t<sub>||</sub> T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>3</sub> J<sup>ʔ</sup>  
connector two classifier groups smiths seven

L<sup>ʔ</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J<sup>ʔ</sup> J<sup>o</sup> C<sup>'ns</sup>,  
classifier came seven districts,

C<sub>n</sub>            Y<sup>-</sup>            L<sup>b</sup>            t<sub>11</sub>            T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>3</sub>    J<sup>ɔ̃</sup>  
connector    two    classifier    groups    smiths    seven

L<sup>b</sup>                            J<sup>ɔ̃</sup>            T<sup>n</sup>            Cɔ<sub>nc</sub>  
classifier    stretched    hands    skilful

10 ɔ<sub>1</sub>    CT<sub>11</sub>    b<sup>11</sup>    T<sup>-</sup> Cɔ<sup>u</sup> Cɔ̄.  
did    beat    iron    sounding.

ɕ<sup>'nc</sup>    T<sub>2</sub>            Cɕ<sup>'nc</sup> L<sub>nc</sub>    T<sup>'1</sup>            T<sup>u</sup> Δ̄,  
took    knife    shining    girded    waist,

ɕ<sup>'nc</sup>    J<sup>-</sup> ɔ<sup>u</sup>    L<sub>o</sub>            I<sup>'1</sup>            'C<sup>u</sup>.  
took    gold    come    fashion    sun.

ɕ<sup>'nc</sup>    T<sub>2</sub>            Cɕ<sup>'nc</sup> L<sub>nc</sub>    t<sup>'</sup>            T<sup>u</sup> J<sub>11</sub>,  
took    knife    shining    carry    back,

ɕ<sup>'nc</sup>    J<sup>-</sup> ɔ<sup>u</sup>    L<sub>o</sub>            I<sup>'1</sup>            b<sup>n</sup>.  
took    gold    come    fashion    moon.

15 'C<sup>u</sup>    T<sup>-</sup>            'C<sup>u</sup>    ɕ<sup>n</sup>                    CT<sup>-</sup>,  
suns    came    suns    shone    glowing bright,

b<sup>n</sup>            T<sup>-</sup>            b<sup>n</sup>    ɕ<sup>n</sup>                    ɔ<sub>o</sub>,  
moons    came    moons    shone    softly clear,

ɕ<sup>n</sup>            Λ<sub>1</sub> Λ<sub>1</sub>    CT<sup>11</sup>            ɔ<sup>ɔ̃</sup>            CT<sup>11</sup>    ɕ<sup>no</sup>    L<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>ɔ̃</sup>  
shone    Ya-ya    trees    soft-wood    trees    use    hillside

J<sup>'</sup>            L<sub>ɛ</sub>            T<sub>ɔ̃</sub>,  
dry    gone    finished,

Δ<sub>n</sub>            C<sub>n</sub>            Y<sup>n</sup>            ɕ<sup>ɔ̃</sup>            CT<sup>11</sup>    Cɕ<sup>-</sup>  
except    connector    one    classifier    tree    green

J<sup>n</sup> t<sup>'u</sup>                    t<sub>ɛ</sub>            CT<sup>u</sup>            Y<sup>11</sup>.  
mulberry    standing    edge    water.

Λ<sub>1</sub> Λ<sub>1</sub>    ɕ<sub>n</sub>            ɔ<sub>1</sub>            i<sup>'</sup>,  
Ya-ya    thus    did    whet,

20 i<sup>'</sup>            J<sup>-</sup> T<sub>2</sub>            S<sup>'</sup>            ɔ<sub>11</sub>            Cɕ<sup>o</sup>,  
whet    knife    returned    went    felled,

C<sup>o</sup>T̄          C<sub>n</sub>          J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>o</sup>          L<sub>o</sub>          T<sup>p</sup>          'C<sup>b</sup>,  
felled    connector    trunk    come    fashion    crossbow,

C<sup>o</sup>T̄          C<sub>n</sub>          J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>r</sup>          L<sub>o</sub>          3<sup>o</sup>          S<sup>u</sup>.  
felled    connector    branches    come    make    arrows.

Λ<sub>o</sub> Λ<sub>o</sub>          D<sub>n</sub>          T<sub>r</sub>          D<sub>u</sub>          J̄          'C<sup>u</sup>.  
Ya-ya    connector    carried    went    shoot    suns.

C<sub>n</sub>          J̄          'C<sup>u</sup>          J̄          b<sup>n</sup>          L<sub>o</sub>          C<sub>n</sub>  
connector    shoot    suns    shoot    moons    then    connector

L<sub>o</sub>,  
come,

25 Λ<sub>o</sub> Λ<sub>o</sub>          J̄          'C<sup>u</sup>          J̄          b<sup>n</sup>          J<sup>r</sup>          †<sup>c</sup>          L<sub>o</sub>.  
Ya-ya    shoot    suns    shoot    moons    not    able    come.

Λ<sub>o</sub> Λ<sub>o</sub>          D<sub>n</sub>          J̄          J<sup>r</sup> C<sup>r</sup>          Y<sup>u</sup>,  
Ya-ya    connector    stood    midst    water,

D<sub>n</sub>          J̄          T<sup>u</sup>          J<sup>r</sup> C<sup>r</sup>          Ȳ<sup>o</sup>.  
connector    shot    towards    midst    mud.

C<sub>n</sub>          J̄          'C<sup>u</sup>          J̄          b<sup>n</sup>          L<sub>o</sub>          C<sub>n</sub>  
connector    shoot    suns    shoot    moons    then    connector

L<sub>o</sub>,  
come,

Λ<sub>o</sub> Λ<sub>o</sub>          J̄          'C<sup>u</sup>          J̄          b<sup>n</sup>          L<sub>o</sub>          T<sup>u</sup>,  
Ya-ya    shoot    suns    shoot    moons    gone    got,

30 T<sup>u</sup>          C<sup>r</sup> J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>o</sub>          J̄<sub>u</sub> Δ<sub>u</sub>          J<sub>u</sub>,  
got    practically    sixteen    years,

Λ<sub>o</sub> Λ<sub>o</sub>          J̄          'C<sup>u</sup>          J̄          b<sup>n</sup>          J<sup>r</sup>          †<sup>c</sup>          L<sub>o</sub>.  
Ya-ya    shoot    suns    shoot    moons    not    able    come.

J̄          'C<sup>u</sup>          J̄          b<sup>n</sup>          †<sub>o</sub>          C<sup>r</sup> J̄<sub>o</sub>          L<sub>o</sub>  
shoot    suns    shoot    moons    reached    sky    limit    then

J̄<sup>o</sup>          L<sub>o</sub>,  
returned    come,

£ₙ    Λ. Λ.    £ₙ            Cₙ            ǰ    Jʳ Cᵀᵛ    Ȳ̄,  
thus   Ya-ya   thus   connector   stood   midst   mud,

Cₙ            ǰ            T"            Jʳ Cᵀᵛ    Y",  
connector   shot   towards   midst   water,

35 ǰ    C]ᵛ    'Cᵛ    Cᵀᵛ    ʙⁿ    C]ᵛ    Cⁿᶜ    Tᵛ  
shot   maid   suns   youth   moons   pairs   mother   son

Jⁿ Lₛ            C†ᵛ    Jᵛ            T".  
completely   set   back   mountain.

£ₙ    Λ. Λ.    ǰ    'Cᵛ    ǰ    ʙⁿ    tₒ    Cᵀᵛ  
thus   Ya-ya   shoot   suns   shoot   moons   reached   sky

]ᵛ    L.            Ȳ̄            Lₒ.  
limit   then   returned   come.

Cᵀᵛ    ]ᵛ    Y⁻    Lⁿ [ᵇ    ]ᵛ,  
sky   limit   make   how   limit,

Cᵀᵛ    ]ᵛ    Y⁻    J⁻ ǰ⁻    ]ᵛ    Lₒ    Jʳ Jⁿᶜ.  
sky   limit   make   eye   limit   come   interwoven.

Λ. Λ.    ǰ    'Cᵛ    ǰ    ʙⁿ    Tᵛ    Ȳ̄  
Ya-ya   shoot   suns   shoot   moons   then   return

Sʳ                    Ȳ̄    Lₒ    tₒ,  
come back   return   come   reached,

40 tₒ            Λ. Λ.    J⁻ CΔ°    C]⁻.  
reached   Ya-ya   inside   house.

tᵛ Cᵀᵛ            tᵛ    Lⁿ C]ⁿᶜ,  
darkness   dark   black,

tᵛ Cᵀᵛ            tᵛ    J⁻ Cᵀⁿ.  
darkness   dark   extremely.

CΔⁿᶜ Tⁿ    Tᵛ Cᵛ    Tⁿ    Jₒ    J⁻ [ᵇ            Cₙ            £ⁿᵒ    Cᵛ,  
world   people   not   see   way   connector   plough   oxen,

Tᶜ            T"            £ⁿᵒ    Cᵀ'" L"    T"            Cᵛ            ]ᵛ.  
lit   torch   carry   flaming   upon   oxen   horns.

45 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>o</sub> J<sup>-</sup> Ē C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> J<sup>u</sup>,  
world people not see way connector farming,

Ē<sub>n</sub> T<sup>c</sup> T<sup>u</sup> Ē<sup>no</sup> CĒ<sup>u</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T<sup>u</sup> C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>u</sup>.  
thus lit torch carry flaming upon oxen horns.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Ct<sub>r</sub> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Ct<sub>r</sub> T<sub>p</sub>,  
world people discussed debated,

J<sub>o</sub> J̄ J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>-</sup> S<sup>̄</sup> L<sup>o</sup>.  
cause what voice strong.

t<sup>r</sup> C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> S<sup>̄</sup> L<sup>o</sup>,  
bull voice strong,

50 J<sub>o</sub> t<sup>r</sup> C<sup>u</sup> CT<sub>s</sub> I<sup>u</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>.  
cause bull go call sun.

CJ<sup>u</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> CĒ<sup>u</sup> T<sub>u</sub> T<sub>nc</sub> 'C<sup>u</sup> J<sub>-</sub> T<sup>-</sup>,  
maid sun feared truly sun not come,

CJ<sup>u</sup> C<sup>u</sup> Ē<sub>n</sub> J<sub>n</sub> C<sub>n</sub> S<sup>r</sup> J<sub>u</sub>  
maid sun thus connector it returned entered

CJ<sup>-</sup>.  
house.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Ct<sub>r</sub> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Ct<sub>r</sub> T<sub>u</sub>,  
world people discussed considered,

J<sub>o</sub> J̄ J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>-</sup> S<sup>̄</sup> CĒ<sup>u</sup>.  
cause what voice long.

55 t<sup>r</sup> Ē J<sup>-</sup> S<sup>̄</sup> CĒ<sup>u</sup>.  
tiger voice long.

J<sub>o</sub> t<sup>r</sup> Ē CT<sub>s</sub> I<sup>u</sup> b<sup>n</sup>.  
cause tiger go call moon.

CĒ<sub>u</sub> b<sup>n</sup> CĒ<sup>u</sup> T<sub>u</sub> T<sub>nc</sub> b<sup>n</sup> J<sub>-</sub> L<sub>o</sub>,  
youth moon feared truly moon not come out,

CT<sub>11</sub> b<sup>n</sup> E<sub>n</sub> D<sub>n</sub> S<sup>r</sup> J<sub>11</sub>  
youth moon thus connector returned entered

D<sub>n</sub> E<sup>'nc</sup>.  
connector place.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Ct<sub>r</sub> T<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Ct<sub>r</sub> T<sup>b</sup>,  
world people discussed debated,

60 J<sub>o</sub> J̄ J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>-</sup> S<sup>̄</sup> J<sup>n</sup>.  
cause what voice comforting.

L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>-</sup> S<sup>̄</sup> J<sup>n</sup>,  
cockerel voice comforting,

J<sub>o</sub> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> CJ<sub>b</sub> I<sup>'u</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>.  
cause cockerel go call sun.

J<sup>-</sup> CT<sub>11</sub> Λ<sub>-</sub> Λ<sub>-</sub> J<sup>-</sup> E<sup>b</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> CJ<sup>-</sup>,  
the youth Ya-ya felt cape connector wrap together,

J<sup>r</sup> E<sub>n</sub> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J̄.  
so thus cockerel stand.

65 Λ<sub>-</sub> Λ<sub>-</sub> J<sup>b</sup> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> CE<sub>r</sub> T<sup>n</sup> CE<sub>r</sub> T̄<sup>nc</sup>,  
Ya-ya slept connector one little the little full,

J<sup>b</sup> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> CE<sub>r</sub> T<sup>n</sup> CE<sub>r</sub> T<sup>n</sup>.  
slept connector one little the little got.

L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> CJ<sup>-</sup> t<sup>r</sup> CJ<sup>-</sup>,  
cockerel flapped three flaps,

L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>-</sup> t<sup>r</sup> S<sup>̄</sup>.  
cockerel crowed three times.

CJ<sup>n</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> E<sup>n</sup> L<sub>u</sub> L<sup>u</sup> J̄<sup>'</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>-</sup>,  
maid sun brightened the place sky came,

70 CT<sub>11</sub> b<sup>n</sup> E<sup>n</sup> L<sub>u</sub> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>b</sub> J̄<sup>'</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> L<sub>o</sub>.  
youth moon brightened around place sky arrived.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sub>o</sub> J<sup>-</sup> E<sup>n</sup> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> J<sup>n</sup>.  
world people see the way connector do farming.

CJ" 'C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>r</sup> T" C<sub>n</sub> J̄ J<sup>r</sup> T'" L" J'.  
maid sun not get connector anything for cockerel.

ᵛ Y<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T̄ 3<sub>̄</sub> †<sub>̄</sub> T'" L" J'.  
take one classifier comb lacquered for cockerel.

L" J' †<sup>s</sup> [no] ᵛ †<sup>s</sup> T<sup>p</sup>,  
cockerel able use not able put on,

75 T<sup>p</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>r</sup> 'C̄<sup>nc</sup> [n] T<sup>p</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>.  
put on connector teeth thus put on sky.

[n] L<sup>n</sup> ᵛ CT<sub>̄</sub>.  
thus ended.

**M109**  
**How Ya-ya shot the suns and moons.**

***Sung by a grandmother from Hmao-zu-mu.***

Notes

This song is recorded in Document C (no. 11, page 13) and in Document N (no. 3, page 348).

**Line 4.** Document C omits the first word, 𐑦''

**Line 9.** In Document N the latter half of this line reads,

*dub lik gyuk xangt dix zeux xangx dix ngies.*  
smiths stretched hand able stretched hand skilful.

There would appear to have been some confusion with line 6, and in any case the tone of "xangx" is incorrect, it should be "xangt". The confusion upsets the exact symmetry of the stanza, lines 5 to 10, which is preserved in Document C.

**Lines 11 to 14.** In these lines there seems to be an element of ellipsis. Unless one otherwise knew that the golden suns and moons were inlaid on the knives that the cosmic smiths carried, it would be hard to deduce the fact from the text itself. However, given that prior knowledge, the Miao is perfectly straight forward. Doubtless when the songs used to be sung around the fire at night, the hearers, being already familiar with the stories, experienced little difficulty, but now that other singing has supervened, and the old songs are no longer generally known, elliptic passages cause real difficulty. In Document C, Wang Ming-ji inserted a note in Chinese explaining that the suns and moons were gold inlay work on the knives. The compiler of Document N, or some scribe who transmitted the text to him, clearly did not know, for in that document the two couplets are reduced to three lines, and the meaning completely changed.

*keuk niex nciel liel traik duf dlad,*  
took silver shining girded waist,

*keuk ghad gub lol hxak hnut,*  
took gold come fashion sun,

*keuk niex nciel liel lol hxak hlik.*  
took silver shining come fashion moon.

The "shining knives" have become "shining silver", stored in the Miao girdle, a long tube of cloth which often served as a bag for carrying various important articles and in particular food for a journey. From their girldle bags the smiths produced silver and gold, fashioned it into suns and moons, which, presumably, they let loose into the sky.

**Line 17.** Document N has a variant reading in this line,

*Jit Yas yal ndaot mangx ndaot tud lib ndaot*  
shone Ya-ya trees soft-wood trees pine the trees

*khad leuf dangl.*  
dry gone finished.

Either reading is acceptable. Document C has been chosen as it pre-dates Document N by forty years.

**Line 18.** Document N has the incorrect tone letter "x" for the word "ndaot" meaning "tree", and an incorrect tone letter "n" for the word "nzab", meaning "green".

**Line 20.** Document N reads "sieb" instead of "sib" for "returned".

**Line 24.** In Document C the word ǰ between 'C<sup>u</sup> and ǰ<sup>n</sup> is missing.

**Line 30.** A note in Chinese over the text in Document C explains that "for practically sixteen years" means "for nearly a year". The same expression is found elsewhere in the songs, and is similarly interpreted. Nowhere, however, is it explained why the code, "Sixteen years", is used rather than "One year" in plain speech. Document N omits "sixteen years" and substitutes,

*nis gaox zyusz,*  
connector whole,

so that the line reads, "for practically the whole". Allowing for the fact that the final "z" is a printing error and must be deleted, this does not make particularly good sense. There is, however, a note in Miao which reads, "Gone for nearly a year".

**Line 35.** The expression,

C<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>u</sup> ǰ<sup>n</sup> L<sub>s</sub>,  
Mother son complete,

is a metaphor not to be taken literally. It means, "all", "the whole", "completely", "entirely", like the English phrases, "root and branch" or "lock, stock and barrel". In Document N the first word is incorrectly written, "jiex".

**Line 37.** The tone letter "t" is missing from the word "jiangt" in Document N.

**Lines 39 and 40.** In Document C the name CT<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>u</sub> is substituted for Λ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>u</sub> in these two lines. This is not repeated in Document N, and would appear to be merely a scribal mistake. The suns are missing in line 39 in Document N, again the mistake of a scribe.

**Line 41.** In Document N, in the expression "lib njieb", the letter "n" has become detached from "njieb" and added to the end of "lib".

**Line 42.** The word CT<sup>u</sup> is mistakenly written CT<sup>n</sup> in Document C.

**Line 44.** Document N has misread the word "jiox", meaning "carry", as the link word "jil". This is corrected in line 46 where the word is used again.

**Lines 44 and 46.** Document C has † instead of T meaning "torch".

**Lines 47, 53 and 59.** In lines 47 and 59 Document C reads,

J<sup>r</sup> C<sup>+</sup> T<sup>u</sup>            J<sup>r</sup> C<sup>+</sup> T<sup>o</sup>  
discussed    thought    over

This is paralleled by,

J<sup>r</sup> C<sup>+</sup> T<sup>u</sup>            J<sup>r</sup> C<sup>+</sup> T<sup>o</sup>  
discussed    considered

in line 53. Document N loses the parallelism by reading:-

shis nzis daot    shis nzis dul  
discussed                    considered

in all three lines, and in line 47 "dul" is given the wrong tone letter "k".

**Line 55.** This line is missing in Document N.

**Line 63.** The word CT<sup>u</sup>, "youth" is missing in Document C.

**Lines 70 and 71.** In Document N these lines are replaced by lines 47, 49 and 50 drawn from the second version of the Ya-ya song, (M110). This second version is included in Document C, but, except for these odd lines, is not reproduced in Document N.

**Line 72.** In Document C it says that the sun presented a comb to the cockerel. In Document N it was given by the people.

**Lines 73 and 74.** In Document N these lines read,

mab    bib    lub    dad    cib    ras    jiox    lol    traot,  
take    a            painted    comb    bring    come    for,  
  
traot    ghaib    faot    ghak.  
for    cockerel    head    dress.

This appears to be a conflation of the lines from this version and the corresponding lines of the second version of the Ya-ya song with the word "painted" instead of the word, "lacquered"

**Line 75.** In Document N "laot" is incorrectly spelt "lact".

M110

Λ Λ ᵱ 'Cᵛ ᵇⁿ.  
Ya-ya shoots suns moons.

Y⁻ Λ₄ Lᵢ 'ᵇ Y⁻ ᵇᵢ I'ᵛ.  
Grandfather Hmao-a-bw sang.

'Cᵛ T- Lⁿ Lᵛ Tⁿ Jᵝ CTᵛ,  
suns came so the bottom sky,

'Cᵛ T- 'Cᵛ Γⁿ T-,  
suns came suns shone came,

Γⁿ Λ Λ CT" ᵇᵝ CT" J' CTₒ L₄  
shone Ya-ya trees soft-wood trees dry with gone

Tᵝ,  
finished,

Δₙ Λ Λ Cᵐ Γᵝ CT" J⁻ CT⁻ Jⁿ t'ᵛ  
except Ya-ya great classifier tree green mulberry

t₄ CTᵛ Δⁿ.  
standing edge river.

5 Λ Λ Γₙ ᵇᵢ ᵱ,  
Ya-ya thus did shoulder,

ᵱ Cₙ J⁻ T" Sᵣ ᵇᵢ CT°,  
shouldered connector axe returned went cut,

CT° J⁻ J° Jᵢ Tₙ Δⁿ,  
cut trunk fell across river,

CT° J⁻ CTᵣ Jᵢ Tₙ ᵱᵝ.  
cut branches fell across valley.

CT° Cₙ J⁻ J° Lₒ Tᵣ 'ᶜ,  
cut connector trunk come fashioned crossbow,

10 CT° Cₙ J⁻ CTᵣ Lₒ 3° Sᵛ.  
cut connector branches come make arrows.

Λ\_ Λ\_      Τ'      Τ''      C\_n      J^n T^u      'C̣  
Ya-ya    fashioned    got    connector    a    crossbow

J^n 3'' V^δ.  
excellent.

Λ\_ Λ\_      Γ\_n      ɔ\_      Τ'      Τ'''      J̄ J^r      T\_r.  
Ya-ya    thus    did    fashion    for    whom    carry.

Τ'              Τ'''      CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T^n    T^b C^b      T\_r.  
fashioned    for    world    people    carry.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T^n    T^b C^b      J̄      J^r      T'',  
world    people    shoot    not    get,

15 Λ\_ Λ\_      Τ'              Λ\_ Λ\_      T\_r.  
Ya-ya    fashioned    Ya-ya    carried.

T\_r              J̄      L\_ς      Γ'<sub>nc</sub>      T\_ς.  
carried    shoot    gone    place    what.

T\_r              J̄      L\_ς      J^n C†^b    J^-    CT^u      Γ^δ.  
carried    shoot    gone    Gi-nzyu    the    edge    wide.

CJ''      'C^u      CT''      6^n      Γ''',  
maid    suns    youth    moons    many,

ɔ\_              3<sup>nc</sup>      CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T^n    T^b C^b      T\_ς      J^r      T''.  
did    shine    on    world    people    out    not    get.

20 Λ\_ Λ\_      Γ\_n      ɔ\_      C<sup>no</sup>      T^n      J^δ      Y'',  
Ya-ya    thus    did    stay    the    bottom    water,

Λ\_ Λ\_      J̄      J^δ      'C^u      T''      J^δ      L^u.  
Ya-ya    shoot    seven    suns    hit    seven    classifier.

Λ\_ Λ\_      C<sup>no</sup>      J^r CJ^o      Ȳ,  
Ya-ya    stay    sticky    mud,

ɔ\_δ      J̄      T''      J^n C†^b    J^-    CT^u      t''.  
did    shoot    towards    Gi-nzyu    the    edge    dark.

J̄      Y^n      'C̣      T''      Y^n      CJ\_ς.  
shot    one    crossbow    hit    one    pair.

25 ɓ̄                    ʼĊ̄            T<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>ɸ</sup>    J<sup>r</sup> [̄<sup>no</sup> CΔ<sub>ɛ</sub>,  
 string    crossbow    snapped    whipped,  
 CΔ<sub>ɛ</sub>                    CT<sup>u</sup>            ɓ̄<sup>n</sup>    'C<sup>u</sup>    ɔ̄<sup>u</sup>    J<sup>n</sup> Ċ̄<sup>'</sup>    L.  
 whipped    turned round    moon    sun    hot    burning    come  
 [̄<sup>nc</sup>                    J<sup>n</sup>.  
 completed    so.

t<sub>u</sub> CT<sup>u</sup>            t<sub>u</sub>    L<sup>n</sup> C[̄<sup>nc</sup>,  
 darkness    dark    black,

t<sub>u</sub>    Λ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>u</sub>    CT<sub>ɔ</sub>    [̄<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup>,  
 dark    Ya-ya    went    ploughing,

[̄<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup>            J<sup>r</sup>    ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>    Ċ̄<sup>n</sup>,  
 ploughing    not    see    way,

30 Λ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>u</sub>    T<sup>ɸ</sup>    T<sup>u</sup>    C[̄<sup>u</sup> L<sup>u</sup>    T<sup>u</sup>    [̄<sup>u</sup>    ɔ̄<sup>u</sup>.  
 Ya-ya    lit    torch    flaming    upon    ox    horns.

t<sub>u</sub>    J<sup>ɸ</sup> CT<sup>n</sup>            [̄<sub>n</sub>    t<sub>u</sub>            C[̄<sub>n</sub>,  
 dark    extremely    thus    dark    completely,

t<sub>u</sub>    Λ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>u</sub>    CT<sub>ɔ</sub>    [̄<sup>np</sup>    C<sup>ɔ</sup>,  
 dark    Ya-ya    went    ride    horse,

[̄<sup>np</sup>    C<sup>ɔ</sup>    J<sup>r</sup>    ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>    Ċ̄<sup>n</sup>,  
 ride    horse    not    see    way,

Λ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>u</sub>    T<sup>ɸ</sup>    T<sup>u</sup>    C[̄<sup>u</sup> L<sup>u</sup>    T<sup>u</sup>    C<sup>ɔ</sup>    S<sup>u</sup>.  
 Ya-ya    lit    torch    flaming    upon    horse    bridle.

35 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>            C<sub>n</sub>            J̄<sup>r</sup> J<sup>r</sup>    J<sup>ɸ</sup> S<sup>ɔ</sup>    L<sup>o</sup>.  
 world    people    connector    what    voice    strong.

t<sup>r</sup> C<sup>u</sup>    J<sup>ɸ</sup> S<sup>ɔ</sup>    L<sup>o</sup>,  
 bull    voice    strong,

ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>    t<sup>r</sup> C<sup>u</sup>    CT<sub>ɔ</sub>    I<sup>'u</sup>    'C<sup>u</sup>.  
 cause    bull    go    call    sun.

'C<sup>u</sup>    C[̄<sup>'</sup>    T<sub>u</sub> T<sub>nc</sub>    'C<sup>u</sup>    ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>    T<sub>ɛ</sub>.  
 sun    feared    truly    sun    not    come out.

Ḫ Jʳ J̄ S̄ḫ 3.  
what voice resounding.

40 †ʳ Ĩ̄ J̄ S̄ḫ 3.,  
tiger voice resounding,

ጋ። †ʳ Ĩ̄ CTᵛ I'ᵛ ᑲⁿ.  
cause tiger go call moon.

ᑲⁿ CḶ'' Tᵛ Tₙc ᑲⁿ ጋ. Tᵛ.  
moon feared truly moon not come out.

CΔₙc Tⁿ Tᵛ Cᵛ Cₙ Ḫ Jʳ J̄ S̄ḫ J''.  
world people connector what voice comforting.

Lᵛ J' J̄ S̄ḫ J'',  
the cockerel voice comforting,

45 ጋ። Lᵛ J' CTᵛ I'ᵛ 'Cᵛ.  
cause the cockerel go call sun.

Cጋ'' 'Cᵛ Cጋ. Tᵛ Δᵛ,  
maid sun appeared,

ጋ። CΔₙc Tⁿ Tᵛ Cᵛ CTᵛ Tⁿ ገ'.  
see world people sky earth clearly.

†ጌ Jⁿ Δḫ CTᵛ J̄ CTⁿ,  
dark the skies profoundly,

Cጋጌ ᑲⁿ Cጋ. Tᵛ Δᵛ,  
youth moon appeared,

50 ገⁿ CΔₙc Tⁿ Tᵛ Cᵛ CTᵛ Tⁿ Y''.  
shining world people sky earth water.

CΔₙc Tⁿ Tᵛ Cᵛ Jʳ T'',  
world people not get,

Jʳ T'' Cₙ Ḫ Jʳ ገ'',  
not get connector anything for,

ገ'' Lᵛ J' Y',  
for the cockerel make,

Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> J<sup>i</sup> [nc Γ" ]".  
make the cockerel put head-dress.

55 CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> [n D<sub>-</sub> D<sup>-</sup>,  
world people thus did take,

D<sup>-</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T<sup>-</sup> 3<sub>-</sub> t', [no L<sub>o</sub> T<sup>'''</sup>,  
took a comb lacquered bring come for,

T<sup>'''</sup> L<sup>u</sup> J<sup>i</sup> [nc Γ" ]".  
for the cockerel put head-dress.

L<sup>u</sup> J<sup>i</sup> t<sup>s</sup> [no D<sub>-</sub> t<sup>s</sup> CT<sup>''</sup>,  
the cockerel able use not able wear,

T<sup>p</sup> 3<sub>-</sub> t', L<sup>n</sup> Γ<sup>''</sup> 'C<sup>nc</sup>,  
put on comb lacquered the forehead,

60 D<sub>8</sub> T<sup>p</sup> J<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> Λ<sup>8</sup> J<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>''</sup>.  
did put on edge toothed turned round.

[n J<sup>n</sup> D<sub>o</sub> CT<sub>..</sub>.  
thus ended.

**M110**  
**How Ya-ya shot the suns and moons.**

*Sung by a grandfather from Hmao-a-bw.*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document C (no. 12 page 15)

**Line 4.** The word CT<sup>u</sup> is mistakenly written CT<sup>u</sup>.

**Line 19.** The Miao text for the last three words is J<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> V<sup>ɜ</sup> which would mean, "yellow shores", but this is, in all probability, a mistake because the phrase occurs frequently elsewhere in the songs and should read J<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> Γ̄, meaning "wide shores".

**Line 24.** This line in Document C reads: ǰ Y<sup>n</sup> 'č̣ T<sup>"</sup> J<sup>ɜ</sup> Cǰɜ. "shot one cross-bow hit seven pairs". That is, "With a single shot he hit seven pairs". The notion that a single arrow could hit seven different, double targets is so absurd as to raise serious questions about the accuracy of the text at this point. It looks as though the word "seven", though correct in line 21, has been mistakenly repeated in this line. The actual meaning of the line would appear to be that a single arrow hit, not only the sun at which it was aimed, but its attendant moon as well, and the text has been amended accordingly. See note in the introduction.

M111

C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> CT<sub>11</sub> ɸ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>u</sup>.  
 maid sun youth moon business.

Y<sup>-</sup> Λ<sub>κ</sub> 'ɔ'' Y<sup>-</sup> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> |<sup>'u</sup>.  
 man Hmao-a-gw-gw sang.

T''' CT<sup>u</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> Cε<sup>ɔ</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sup>n</sup> L<sup>o</sup>,  
 from sky scattered material arrived sphere,

T''' C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> L<sub>-</sub> Γ<sub>n</sub> L<sub>o</sub> C<sup>no</sup>.  
 for maid sun had thus come live.

J<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> Cε<sup>ɔ</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub> L<sub>n</sub> V<sub>11</sub>,  
 weave earth scattered material arrived ridges,

T''' CT<sub>11</sub> ɸ<sup>n</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub> L<sub>o</sub> t<sub>11</sub>.  
 for youth moon thus come dwell.

5 C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> ʒ'' C]'',  
 maid sun pretty,

CT<sub>11</sub> ɸ<sup>n</sup> ɔ̄' L<sub>o</sub> ɔ''.  
 youth moon began come know,

C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>r</sup> ɔ<sub>n</sub> CT<sub>o</sub>,  
 maid sun together with,

ɔ̄<sub>ɔ</sub> CT<sub>o</sub> CT<sub>11</sub> ɸ<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> C<sup>no</sup>.  
 did with youth moon make family live.

C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> CT<sub>11</sub> ɸ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> ɔ<sub>u</sub> Ḷ<sup>ɔ</sup> L<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>11</sub>.  
 maid sun youth moon left to go away.

10 C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> CT<sub>11</sub> ɸ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> T'' ɔ<sub>11</sub> C̄,  
 maid sun youth moon not get go because,

C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>r</sup> T'' C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> ɸ<sup>-</sup> T<sub>r</sub> T<sup>u</sup>.  
 maid sun not get maid sun rope carry son.

C]'' 'C<sup>u</sup> T<sub>l</sub> Ṭ<sup>o</sup> L<sup>n</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Ṭ<sup>o</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ɔ'',  
 maid sun then returned came back collect,

J" CT<sub>v</sub> L<sup>v</sup> CT<sub>v</sub> Š t<sup>ç</sup> L. CT<sup>o</sup>,  
collect drawn silk drawn yarn able come weave,

CT<sup>o</sup> T" C]'' 'C<sup>v</sup> b<sup>-</sup> T<sub>r</sub> T<sup>v</sup>.  
weave get maid sun rope carry son.

15 CT<sub>u</sub> b<sup>n</sup> J<sup>r</sup> T" CT<sub>u</sub> b<sup>n</sup> b<sup>-</sup> T<sub>r</sub>  
youth moon not get youth moon rope carry

'Ċ.  
crossbow.

CT<sub>u</sub> b<sup>n</sup> T<sub>v</sub> ĩ L<sup>n</sup> S<sup>r</sup> ĩ L. J",  
youth moon then returned came back collect,

J" CT<sub>v</sub> D<sup>ç</sup> CT<sub>v</sub> Š t<sup>ç</sup> L. S<sup>-</sup>,  
collect drawn hemp drawn yarn able come twist,

S<sup>-</sup> T" CT<sub>u</sub> b<sup>n</sup> b<sup>-</sup> T<sub>r</sub> 'Ċ.  
twist get youth moon rope carry crossbow.

C]'' 'C<sup>v</sup> D<sub>v</sub> T<sub>r</sub> C]'' 'C<sup>v</sup> J<sup>-</sup> J<sub>v</sub> T<sup>v</sup>,  
maid sun did carry maid sun bundle son,

20 CT<sub>u</sub> b<sup>n</sup> D<sub>v</sub> T<sub>r</sub> CT<sub>u</sub> b<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> ĩ<sup>ç</sup> t<sub>u</sub>,  
youth moon did carry youth moon sack filled,

C]'' 'C<sup>v</sup> CT<sub>u</sub> b<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> t<sub>u</sub> D<sub>u</sub>,  
maid sun youth moon made company went,

D<sub>u</sub> t<sub>o</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> ]<sub>ç</sub> CT<sub>o</sub> T<sup>n</sup> S<sub>u</sub>.  
went reached sky limit with earth end.

C]'' 'C<sup>v</sup> Cĭ' ĩ<sup>n</sup> ĩ,  
maid sun sought way return,

CT<sub>u</sub> b<sup>n</sup> Cĭ' ĩ<sup>n</sup> T<sub>v</sub>.  
youth moon sought way turn around.

25 C]'' 'C<sup>v</sup> D<sub>ç</sub> J<sub>o</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> ]<sub>ç</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>n</sup> ĩ<sup>ç</sup> ]<sub>ç</sub>,  
maid sun did see sky limit make how limit,

CT<sup>v</sup> ]<sub>ç</sub> t<sup>ç</sup> L. S<sub>ç</sub>,  
sky limit able come resemble,



40 [n ]<sup>n</sup> D. C.L..  
thus ended.



**Lines 31 to 34.** In Document F these lines read:

31    CT<sub>||</sub>    ʙ<sup>ⁿ</sup>    ɔ̄    ʝ<sub>o</sub>    ʒ<sup>ⁿ</sup>    ʙ<sup>ⁿ</sup>    ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub>    Y<sup>-</sup>  
       youth    moon    did    see    good    moon    limit    make

          L<sup>ⁿ</sup> ɔ̄<sup>ʒ</sup>    ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub>,  
           how    limit,

32    Δ<sup>-</sup>            Ṽ<sup>ʔ</sup>            Δ<sup>ᵁ</sup>            Ṽ<sup>ʔ</sup>            Δ<sub>||</sub>            CΔ<sub>nc.</sub>  
       go to    cover    black    cover    dyed    smooth.

33    Cɔ̄<sup>ⁿ</sup>            C<sup>ᵁ</sup>            ɔ̄            ʝ<sub>o</sub>            CT<sup>ᵁ</sup>            ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub>            Y<sup>-</sup>    L<sup>ⁿ</sup> ɔ̄<sup>ʒ</sup>    ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub>,  
       maid    sun    did    see    sky    limit    make    how    limit,

34    ɔ̄            ʝ<sub>o</sub>            CT<sup>ᵁ</sup>            ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub>                    C<sub>n</sub>            Δ<sup>-</sup>            Ṽ<sup>ʔ</sup>            Δ<sup>ᵁ</sup>  
       did    see    sky    limit    connector    go to    cover    black

          Ṽ<sup>ʔ</sup>            Δ<sub>||</sub>            ɔ̄<sub>||</sub>                    C̄.  
           cover    dyed    even    for this reason.

It is clear that there has been some disruption of the text here, since the exact scheme of parallelism, which is characteristic of the rest of the song, has broken down, and, as it stands the meaning is quite obscure. However, it is possible to correct the text with some confidence, and restore both the parallelism and the clarity of meaning in the following manner:

- (1) Possibly in the process of copying, line 33 has been made identical to line 25, destroying its parallelism with line 31. When, however, the phrase CT<sup>ᵁ</sup> ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub> in line 33 is replaced by ʒ<sup>ⁿ</sup> 'C<sup>ᵁ</sup> ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub>, parallel to the ʒ<sup>ⁿ</sup> ʙ<sup>ⁿ</sup> ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub> in line 31, the balance is restored.
- (2) With line 33 amended in this way, CT<sup>ᵁ</sup> ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub> in line 34 also needs to be corrected to read, 'C<sup>ᵁ</sup> ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub>.
- (3) The most serious disruption of the text is in line 32 from which the first five words are missing altogether. Fortunately the line can be easily reconstructed by reference to the parallel line 34. When the missing words are restored the line will read:

32 ɔ̄            ʝ<sub>o</sub>            ʙ<sup>ⁿ</sup>            ɔ̄<sub>ϵ</sub>                    C<sub>n</sub>            Δ<sup>-</sup>            Ṽ<sup>ʔ</sup>            Δ<sup>ᵁ</sup>  
       did    see    moon    limit    connector    go to    cover    black

          Ṽ<sup>ʔ</sup>            Δ<sub>||</sub>            CΔ<sub>nc.</sub>  
           cover    dyed    smooth.

M112

t<sub>3</sub> CT<sup>u</sup> t<sub>3</sub> T<sup>n</sup>  
 build sky build earth.

U<sub>06</sub> ɔ<sub>n6</sub> ɛ<sub>n</sub> S<sub>11</sub>.  
 Wang Ming-ji wrote.

---

G<sub>v</sub> t<sub>3</sub> L<sup>n</sup> t<sup>p</sup> t<sub>3</sub> CT<sup>u</sup>,  
 Nggü-zyu-li-zv built sky,

CT<sub>11</sub> t<sub>3</sub> CT<sub>11</sub> L<sup>n</sup> t<sup>p</sup> t<sub>3</sub> T<sup>n</sup>.  
 Ndao-zyu Ndao-li-zv built earth.

G<sub>v</sub> t<sub>3</sub> L<sup>n</sup> t<sup>p</sup> t<sub>3</sub> CT<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>-</sup> ɓ<sup>''</sup>.  
 Nggü-zyu-li-zv built sky used trowel iron.

CT<sub>11</sub> t<sub>3</sub> CT<sub>11</sub> L<sup>n</sup> t<sup>p</sup> t<sub>3</sub> T<sup>n</sup> ɛ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>''</sup>.  
 Ndao-zyu Ndao-li-zv built earth used trowel wood.

5 G<sub>v</sub> t<sub>3</sub> L<sup>n</sup> t<sup>p</sup> t<sub>3</sub> CT<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub> CΔ<sub>nc</sub> L<sub>nc</sub>,  
 Nggü-zyu-li-zv built sky thus smooth,

CT<sub>11</sub> t<sub>3</sub> CT<sub>11</sub> L<sup>n</sup> t<sup>p</sup> t<sub>3</sub> T<sup>n</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> CT<sub>3</sub>.  
 Ndao-zyu Ndao-li-zv built earth thus furrowed.

**M112**  
**The building of sky and earth.**

*Recorded by Wang Ming-ji.*

Notes

It is recorded only in Document H, (no. 5, page 2)

**Line 5.** In Document H this line occurs twice; at its proper place as line 5, and also following line 3, where it upsets the sequence of the three couplets, and has therefore been omitted.

M113

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sub>u</sub> J<sup>δ</sup>.  
 earth Ndrao-bang.

---

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> J̄ J<sup>r</sup> †<sup>r</sup>,  
 earth who made,

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sub>u</sub> J<sup>δ</sup> †<sup>r</sup>.  
 earth Ndrao-bang made.

†<sup>r</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ᵇ</sup> C<sup>ᵇ</sup> J<sub>u</sub> I<sup>'u</sup> C]".  
 made world people who sing songs.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> J̄ J<sup>r</sup> †<sup>r</sup>,  
 earth who made,

5 CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sub>u</sub> J<sup>δ</sup> †<sup>r</sup>.  
 earth Ndrao-bang made.

†<sup>r</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ᵇ</sup> C<sup>ᵇ</sup> J<sub>u</sub> [nc CT̄.  
 made world people who study books.

CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ᵇ</sup> C<sup>ᵇ</sup> I<sup>'u</sup>,  
 world people sang,

I<sup>'u</sup> C]". T<sup>n</sup> †<sup>s</sup> S<sub>u</sub>.  
 sang songs not able end.

I<sup>'u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> L<sub>δ</sub> L<sub>s</sub> J<sup>n</sup> J̄,  
 sang at large gone above,

10 I<sup>'u</sup> J" CT<sub>u</sub> 'C<sup>u</sup> ɓ<sup>n</sup>.  
 sang sky sun moon.

I<sup>'u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> L<sub>δ</sub> L<sub>s</sub> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup>,  
 sang at large gone below,

I<sup>'u</sup> CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> J<sup>δ</sup> Y".  
 sang earth bottom water.

I<sup>'u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> L<sub>δ</sub> L<sub>s</sub> J<sup>n</sup> J̄,  
 sang at large gone above,

I<sup>'u</sup> J" CT<sub>u</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>δ</sup> J<sub>o</sub>.  
 sang sky above clouds.

15 | 'u      ɳ L̄      L̄      ɳ T̄,  
sang at large gone below,

| 'u      CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      Ȳ V̄      Ȳ †̄ .  
sang earth rocks cliffs.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      Cɳ J̄      †̄,  
earth Ndrao-bang made,

†̄      ɳ Cɳ      Ȳ J̄,  
made sky above,

S<sup>nc</sup>      ɳ      †<sup>nc</sup>      Δ̄.  
high nine thousand fathoms.

20 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      Cɳ J̄      †̄,  
earth Ndrao-bang made,

†̄      CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      Ȳ L̄,  
made earth soil,

T̄      ɳ      V̄      Δ̄.  
deep nine ten-thousand fathoms.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      Cɳ J̄      †̄,  
earth Ndrao-bang made,

†̄      CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      T̄ C̄      ɳ | 'u      Cɳ,  
made world people who sing songs,

25 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      T̄ C̄      | 'u      ɳ      S̄.  
world people sang not end.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      Cɳ J̄      †̄,  
earth Ndrao-bang made,

†̄      CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      T̄ C̄      ɳ ɳ C̄,  
made world people who study books,

ɳ      C̄      J̄      ɳ 3̄,  
study books voice melts,

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T̄      T̄ C̄      ɳ      ɳ      ɳ.  
world people study not much.

30 | 'u      C]''      T^n      †<sup>ϵ</sup>      S'',  
sang   songs   not   able   end,

| 'u      C]''      L<sub>ϵ</sub>      J<sup>ξ</sup>      [̄<sup>ξ</sup>      CT<sup>υ</sup>,  
sang   songs   gone   seven   divisions   sky,

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T^n      T> C>      | 'u      T^n      S''.  
world   people   sang   not   end.

**M113**  
**Earth's Ndrao-bang.**

***Singer not recorded.***

Notes

This song is found in Document J (no. 3, page 9). The manuscript reflects the form of the Miao script as it was in 1911. In the transcription the writing has been up-dated to the standard form in the revised edition of the New Testament of 1936.

**Line 8.** The initial l 'u, "sang", is missing in the manuscript.

**Lines 12, 16 and 21.** In these lines Document J adds T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> "people" after CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>. This is a mistake as it upsets the strict balance with lines 9, 14 18 respectively.

**Lines 18 and 19.** These are written as a single line in the manuscript.

**Lines 19 and 22.** The word J<sup>3</sup>, meaning "fathom", has been supplied in both these lines. Without it, or some similar word denoting measurement, neither line has any meaning.

M114

C" J\_ CT\_ C" Λ̄ J̄ J\_ ĩ T" CT\_u E"  
 wild goose with crane distinguish get winter

CT\_u J̄.  
 summer.

'D" Ȳ T\_ C] J̄ E" Ȳ Λ\_ 'D" J̄ CΔ\_ I'̄.  
 Hmao-a-dyu Church man Hmao-go-ndlao sang.

T\_ CT\_u E' E' T- C†'nc C†'nc,  
 come out spring comes scent,

D\_ C]\_ C" J\_ C" Λ̄ J̄ J\_ S'nc.  
 did grow restless wild goose crane heart.

C" J\_ C" Λ̄ J̄ J\_ T\_ J̄ L\_ J' E'no D̄,  
 wild goose crane all around observed,

D̄ T" t', S'nc D̄ Γ̄ T̄.  
 observed at Cai-sie-mi-fu-di.

5 t', S'nc D̄ Γ̄ T̄ E\_n D\_ t\_ ,  
 Cai-sie-mi-fu-di thus did stand,

t\_ C\_n Y^n t\_ t" C] C̄',  
 stood connector altogether bristles pig spring up,

D\_ C̄' J'\_ J̄ L\_ t\_ J'\_.  
 did spring up fir trees fill also group fir trees.

3" E\_n C" J\_ T'nc E'nc C\_n J" V',  
 good thus wild goose true place connector to nest,

E'nc C" Λ̄ J̄ J\_ T'nc E'nc C\_n CT^n J̄.  
 completed crane true place connector lay eggs.

10 C" J\_ T\_ J̄ L\_ J' E'no D̄,  
 wild goose all around observed,

D\_ D̄ Y" E\_n C\_n D- E'  
 did observe water thus connector there were nine

Ē',  
 bends,

J' t<sub>11</sub>          C" J<sub>1</sub>          L<sub>0</sub>          T<sub>8</sub>          'D<sup>o</sup>.  
enough   wild goose   come   half   night.

C" Λ<sup>̄</sup> J<sup>-</sup> J<sub>4</sub>          T<sub>6</sub> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>3</sub>          J' [n<sup>o</sup> D<sup>8</sup>,  
crane                  all around          observed,

D<sub>1</sub>          D<sup>8</sup>          Y"          [n          C<sub>n</sub>          D<sup>-</sup>          [n<sup>n</sup>  
did   observe   water   thus   connector   there were   nine

C[<sub>n</sub>,  
curves,

15 J' t<sub>11</sub>          C" Λ<sup>8</sup> Λ<sup>-</sup> J<sub>4</sub>          D<sub>11</sub>          T<sub>8</sub>          'C<sup>u</sup>.  
enough                  crane          go          half          day.

D<sub>8</sub>          t<sub>0</sub>          C J<sup>-</sup>          [n<sup>o</sup>          T<sup>n</sup>          C<sub>8</sub>          b<sub>n</sub>,  
did reach   pig   bring   the   rat   month,

C[<sup>"</sup>                  Δ<sub>11</sub> J<sup>n</sup> Δ<sub>11</sub> C J<sup>u</sup>          b<sup>o</sup>,  
fearing   snow covering   great,

C" J<sub>1</sub>                  C" Λ<sup>8</sup> J<sup>-</sup> J<sub>4</sub>          T<sup>"</sup>          J'          T<sup>"</sup>,  
wild goose                  crane                  stay          not          get,

C" J<sub>1</sub>                  C[<sup>̄</sup>'          [̄<sup>n</sup>          S<sup>r</sup>,  
wild goose          sought          way          return,

20 C" Λ<sup>8</sup> J<sup>-</sup> J<sub>4</sub>          C[<sup>̄</sup>'          [̄<sup>n</sup>          [̄<sup>o</sup>  
crane                  sought          way          come back.

C" J<sub>1</sub>                  C" Λ<sup>8</sup> J<sup>-</sup> J<sub>4</sub>          T<sub>6</sub> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>3</sub>          J' [n<sup>o</sup> D<sup>8</sup>,  
wild goose                  crane                  all around          observed,

D<sup>8</sup>                  T<sup>"</sup>          C J<sub>3</sub> S<sup>nc</sup> D<sup>n</sup> Γ<sup>u</sup> C T<sub>8</sub>.  
observed   at   Nbw-sie-mi-fu-ndrang.

T<sup>"</sup>          [̄<sup>8</sup>'          C T<sup>u</sup>          [̄<sup>8</sup>'          C T<sup>"</sup>          C T<sub>r</sub>.  
at   sunshine   shine   very fine.

C" J<sub>1</sub>                  C" Λ<sup>8</sup> J<sup>-</sup> J<sub>4</sub>          T<sub>n</sub>          J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>3</sub>          T<sup>"</sup>          t<sup>"</sup>          [̄<sup>n</sup>.  
wild goose                  crane                  crossed          around          to          side          this.

25 [̄<sup>'</sup><sub>nc</sub>          [n                  G<sub>u</sub>                  D<sup>-</sup>          J' C[<sup>̄</sup>          C Δ<sup>n</sup>          J' J<sub>n</sub> Δ<sub>4</sub>,  
took          thus          young woman          rich          rice grains          beyond pass,

ᠳᠤ ᠦ᠋᠋᠋᠋ ᠭᠤ ᠳᠤ ᠵᠦ ᠴᠡᠦ ᠴ᠋᠋᠋ ᠵᠦ ᠴᠡ᠋ ᠲᠦ᠋᠋.  
did take young woman rich rice grains midst plain.

ᠦ᠋᠋ ᠵᠦ᠋ ᠳᠤ ᠴᠡ᠋.  
thus ended.

The insertion into the text, following line 15.

---

ᠴᠤ ᠦ᠋᠋ ᠴᠡ᠋ ᠵᠦ ᠶᠦ ᠯᠦ ᠦ᠋᠋ ᠵᠦ.  
they say sky end make how end.

ᠴᠤ ᠦ᠋᠋ ᠴᠡ᠋ ᠵᠦ ᠲᠦ ᠯᠤ ᠰᠤ,  
they say sky end able come resemble,

ᠳᠤ ᠰᠤ ᠵᠦ ᠳᠦ ᠲᠦ ᠯᠤ ᠵᠦ ᠋᠋᠋.  
did resemble eye able come weeping.

ᠴᠤ ᠦ᠋᠋ ᠲᠦ ᠰᠡ᠋ ᠶᠦ ᠯᠦ ᠦ᠋᠋ ᠰᠡ᠋.  
they say earth finish make how finish.

5 ᠲᠦ ᠰᠡ᠋ ᠲᠦ ᠯᠤ ᠰᠤ,  
earth finish able come resemble,

ᠳᠤ ᠰᠤ ᠵᠦ ᠳᠦ ᠲᠦ ᠯᠤ ᠵᠦ ᠵᠡ᠋.  
did resemble eye able come coming together.

**M114**

**The wild goose and the crane distinguish Winter and Summer.**

*Sung by a man from Hmao-go-ndlao, in the congregation at Hmao-a-dyu.*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document F (no. 10, page 9).

**Line 17.** In the text this line simply reads "snow covering great", implying that such was the actual situation in Pig-month or Rat-month, that is in late Summer or early Autumn. It would appear that some word or expression has been lost that explains that the birds migrate in Autumn before the great snows. The simple addition of **CE'**, "fearing", to the beginning of line 17 resolves the problem.

**Line 24.** The crane is omitted in the manuscript of this line.

M115

Bob lil byul Yeul lil byul. Wang Jian-guo hik.  
Woman first Man first. Wang Jian-guo said.

As taot max bid daos hik gul, ndux  
of old there was story said that, sky

draos dib draos khab byul  
came together earth came together beginning

id, draos daot ab lwb ad bob  
that time, came together get two classifier woman

ak yeul ak pyud gul nzit Bob lil byul Yeul  
man ancestors were named Woman first Man

5 lil byul.  
first.

Bob lil byul Yeul lil byul nid jil, at dangt  
Woman first Man first this thus, the time

gul sheud nzod jil, at nggad nggaf jiet  
that rise early thus, make babies completed

aib raot ngaox gul hxud ndux bws, lit mut nied  
very pretty was entirely, just cried

ndrof laib qeut, nied gul wus nggax wus nggax  
on the bed, cried was wu-ngga wu-ngga

10 dab! Zos at dangd gul naox chaik jil  
only! reach the time that eat breakfast thus

hlob dab langd dab langd, keud ghad veb gas lax  
growing all the time, took stones earth

ghad nzak at fwt, draif dix ab lab njeus,  
bamboo play, then agree make friend comrade,

naox chaik ad ghwb zos at dang naox shut  
eat breakfast after reach the time eat lunch

jil, hlob dieb did ngaox dik hlak raot ngaox  
thus, grew truly young woman young man beautiful

15 raot ndraos gik hxud bws. Qiaot at dangt naox  
handsome thus entirely. passed the time eat

shut zos gul hnuh ghaix dangl jil,  
lunch reach that sun sloping finished thus,

laol dab langd dab langd, zos taot gul hnuh  
old all the time, reach when sun

nzwk hik raot zaok jil, ab laol gik dleub faot  
set twilight, make old thus white head

deul deul sangt dangl.  
completely away finished.

20 Taot gul dleub faot deul deul sangt dangl  
when white head completely away finished

id, lit faot dut dwd draot faod jaos  
that time, head all placed upon knees

jiet, nggot riel leuf dangl. Byut  
completed, dozed cling gone finished. slept

nik ib hmok zos dik git ad ghwb sheud  
connector one night reach next day following rise

nzod lol jil, at nggad yaok nggus nggad  
early come thus, make children very small

25 nggus nggad byut qieut jiet sib. at dangd  
very small lying bed completed still. the time

naox chaik jil, nggad yaok hlob dab langd langd  
eat breakfast thus, children grew all the time,

hlob gul zos at dangd naox shut died ngaox  
grew that reach the time eat lunch truly maid

died ndraos, raot dab gul gik. Chat yyus gul  
truly youth, good extremely. Unfortunately that

hnuh ib ghaix dangl jil laol  
sun one sloping finished thus old

30 dab langd dab langd, zos hmot ndux laol gik dleub  
all the time, reach evening old thus white

faot deul deul, at jiangt gul aib laol fait.  
head completely, why that very old quickly.

Max hnuh nggak Ak yeul ghaof ndux hlaot  
there was day small Man sky came down

dax naf, Bob lil byul Yeul lil byul ad fwt  
came look, Woman first Man first played

*ndraif gid. Ak yeul ghaof ndux aib ncheut nil*  
 in road. Man sky very loved them

35 *ngeux. Ak yeul ghaof ndux hik, "Mas lwb at*  
 pair. Man sky said, you two do

*ghad shit yies?" Bob lil byul Yeul lil byul*  
 what exclamation? Woman first Man first

*dib, "Ab lwb aib raot at fwt dab dies, id viet*  
 replied, we two very good play very much, but

*at jiangt gul ab lwb aib hlob fait, laol*  
 why that we two very grow quickly, old

*fait, diek zeux hit zeux zhot gof ab lwb*  
 quickly, query able not able cause we two

40 *raot ngaox raot ndraos lit gul at dangd hnuv nzhes,*  
 beautiful handsome as the time sun stand,

*daot mus gul hit zeux laol lit bot yiud".*  
 would that not able old as seen exclamation.

*Ak yeul ghaof ndux hik, "raot bot raot viet mas*  
 Man sky said, good see good but you

*lwb yad max dub ncaib jaob gul, bud*  
 two will have sons daughters many that, fill

*ndliex dib ghaof ndux dangl njial. Des nid*  
 earth sky finish completed. from this

45 *jil gud zhot gof mas lwb shied ndid gul shit*  
 thus I cause you two life long that not

*zeux loal lus hos!" Hit sangt hak Ak yeul*  
 able old exclamation. said away and Man

*ghaof ndux dlat ghaof ndux leuf dangl.*  
 sky went to sky gone finish.

*Nil ab lwb ab hlob gul raot ngaox raot ndraos*  
 they two make big were beautiful handsome

*dul diel, niob gul niob gul yeus daot*  
 all truly, lived that lived that gave birth get

50 *ndliex dib dwd nwb bud ndliex dib, ndliex dib*  
 earth people filled earth, earth

*hit zaok niob, drait zhot gof maol niob*  
not sufficient live, then caused go live

*bif lud ndux bib shab, tlik at dad*  
yonder the sky above, change make the  
*hnub ghub gul rub git riel bud ndliex dib*  
stars were gather together fill earth

*dangl njial, nil ab lwb draik nik hxit*  
finish completed, they two then connector took

55 *maol niob ghaof ndux. Bob lil byul jil tlik*  
went live sky. Woman first thus changed

*at lud hnub gul jit lus lus draot ndliex dib.*  
make the sun which shine bright upon earth.

*Yeul lil byul jil tlik at lud hlik jit*  
Man first thus changed make the moon shine

*hmot ndux, gof ghaof ndux ndliex dib dub yil dub gid*  
night, cause sky earth descendants

*bof gid hxud, leuf ciebs nieb vaol xiaot.*  
see way clear, gone thousand ages ten thousand years.

**M115**  
**First-woman and First-man.**

*Told by Wang Jian-guo.*

Notes

This story is found only in Document N (no. 7, page 365.)

**Title.** In the title the word "lil" is twice given the wrong tone letter "k".

**Line 12.** The word "njeus", "comrade", is wrongly spelt "njes".

**Line 13.** The word "at" has an incorrect tone letter "d".

**Line 16.** "dangl" has an incorrect tone letter "s".

**Line 20.** The word "sangt" is wrongly spelt "slangt", and the word which follows, "dangl", has the wrong tone letter "k".

**Line 25.** "at" has an incorrect tone letter "k".

**Line 29.** The two words, "ghaix dangl" have the wrong tone letters "t" and "k" respectively.

**Line 30.** "gik" has the wrong tone letter "l".

**Line 32.** The word "hnuv" is wrongly spelt "hrnuv".

**Line 44.** The expression "dangl njial" is incorrectly printed "dang jiax".

**Line 48.** The expression "ab lwb" is printed with incorrect tones, "as lwx".

**Line 54.** "njial" has the wrong tone letter, "t".

**Line 55.** "tlik" has the wrong tone letter, "l".

**Line 58.** "hmot" has the wrong tone letter, "x".

M116

Box khab dreud ndliex dib dwd nwb dlaob.  
Woman kha pluck world people hair.

Zhang Ming hxut.  
Zhang Ming sang.

---

Ndux draos khab byul draos,  
sky came together beginning came together,

ndliex dib gul lib ghak laol draos draot  
world which old folk came together to

duf ndix,  
at first,

ndliex dib dwd nwb lib ghak laol draos draot  
world people old folk came together to

raod dlub raod dlaos lil nggol dlub.  
forest black forest dyed hanging down black.

Ndliex dib dwd nwb shit max ghaob,  
world people not have grain,

5 ndros nghaix jab lit gaot sangb dab.  
with deer away only.

Ndliex dib dwd nwb syuk syuk nghaix jab lit gaot niob  
world people resembled deer lived

nduf raod,  
edge forest,

ndliex dib lib ghak laol syuk syuk naos nchwd  
world old folk resembled pheasant

ghak zheuk niob nduf raod.  
squeaking lived edge forest.

Max Box khab niob ghaof ndux bib shab bof  
there was Woman kha lived sky above saw

jil,  
thus,

Box lib khab mas hlaod lol dlat ndliex dib  
Woman the kha did down come to world

dwd nwb.  
people.

- 10 *Ndliex dib dwd nwb hit max chot hngangd,*  
 world people not have clothes wear,
- ndliex dib dwd nwb syuk syuk ngaix got ak zal*  
 world people resembled animals wild
- ndros dax dlaob.*  
 with come hair.
- Box lit khab lak mas leud,*  
 Woman the kha then did hunt,
- leud lib ghak laol ndros dax dlaob.*  
 hunted old folk with come hair.
- Ndliex dib dwd nwb at jiangt ghaos,*  
 world people act how right,
- 15 *ndliex dib dwd nwb shit daot gid bwd,*  
 world people not get way flee,
- ndliex dib dwd nwb mas keuk lit faot vaik khod*  
 world people did take head cover hole
- veb.*  
 rock.
- Box lit khab lak mas dreud,*  
 Woman the kha then did pluck,
- dreud ndliex dib dwd nwb at jid bib lob dreud*  
 plucked world people bodies all over plucked
- dangl njiat,*  
 finish completely,
- zhas dlif nil ghak laol lit faot hit daot*  
 only left them old folk head not get
- dreud.*  
 plucked.
- 20 *Ndliex dib dwd nwb shit jiox jil,*  
 world people used thus,
- jiox nil ghat jid dik jak shit daot ghat chot*  
 used their bodies naked not get clothes
- hngangd.*  
 wear.
- Ghaof ndux bib shab lib ghak laol dul dul hlub,*  
 sky above old folk all pitied,

*mas hlub ndliex dib khak laol jil.*  
did pity world old folk thus.

*Ghao ndux lib ghak laol hlub ndliex dib*  
sky old folk pitied world

*lib ghak laol dwd nwb,*  
old folk people,

25 *mas zhot Box khab sangt zhangd mangx gik chik*  
did cause Woman kha give seed hemp stranded

*traot ndliex dib lib ghak laol at chot hnangd.*  
to world old folk make clothes wear.

*Box lil khab sangt jil,*  
Woman the kha gave thus,

*sangt zhangd mangx lol ghaof ndux draot,*  
gave seed hemp come sky to,

*draot ndliex dib dwd nwb beb at chot hnangd.*  
to world people sow make clothes wear.

30 *Ghaof ndux lib ghak laol zhot jil,*  
sky old folk caused thus,

*zhot gof Box lit khab sangt zhangd ghaob lol*  
caused Woman the kha give seed grain come

*bib shab*  
above

*taot ndliex dib dwd nwb at ghaob naox.*  
for world people farm eat.

*Ndliex dib dwd nwb lib ghak laol daot,*  
world people old folk got,

*daot Box lit khab zhangd lol naox.*  
got Woman the kha seed come eat.

35 *Ghaof ndux lib ghak laol zhot jil*  
sky the old folk caused thus

*Box khab sangt deut lol traot ndliex dib*  
Woman kha give fire come for world

*dwd nwb dlaod.*  
people light.

*Ndliex dib dwd nwb daot zhangd deut lol dlaod*  
world people get seed fire come light  
*ndit.*  
sit by.

*Ghaof ndux lib ghak laol hik,*  
sky old folk said,

*"Yad hxut Box khab dlat ghaof ndux".*  
want call Woman kha to sky.

40 *Box khab njit dlat ghaof ndux.*  
Woman kha climbed up to sky.

*Ndyuf zos ndliex dib dwd nwb*  
thought concerning world people

*nghaix raot naox nchangd raot haol,*  
flesh good eat blood good drink,

*chaib Box lit khab gik at chaib,*  
hungered Woman the kha thus make hungry,

*Box khab ncheut ndliex dib dwd nwb ngaix lol*  
Woman kha desired world people flesh come

*naox.*  
eat.

45 *Box khab sheud ndux bib shab,*  
Woman kha stood sky above,

*tliet zeuk ndliex dib dwd nwb,*  
jumped landed world people,

*nzheuf das Box khab das lit maol.*  
fell to her death Woman kha died.

*Ghaof ndux dwd nwb mangs xib Box khab*  
sky people did realise Woman kha

*das lit maol,*  
died,

*ghaof ndux dwd nwb lib ghak laol dryus,*  
sky people old folk promised,

50 *dryus gol Box khab zeux lol tlik,*  
promised cause Woman kha able come change,

*tlik ndliex dib dwd nwb bib zaob raob git zhod,*  
change world people clump stinging nettles,

*Box khab dub dik gik zeux lol tlik,*  
Woman kha the hands thus able come change,

*tlik bib zaob raob gil sab.*  
change clump bracken.

*Ghao ndux lib ghak laol shis nzis shik dek.*  
sky old folk alarmed.

55 *Keuk ndliex dib dwd nwb ndros ghaof ndux dwd nwb*  
took world people with sky people

*ab zox gid laox,*  
followed surrounded,

*laox sangt gof ndliex dib dwd nwb ghaof ndux*  
surrounded away caused world people sky

*dwd nwb shib faib qeut niob,*  
people separate place live,

*hit zeux njit ghaof ndux,*  
not able climb up sky,

*hit zeux nghwl dlat ndliex dib.*  
not able go to earth.

**M116**  
**How the Kha-woman plucked the hair from mankind.**

***Sung by Zhang Ming.***

Notes

This song is found only in Document N. (no. 6, page 361)

**Title.** The word "Box", "woman", has the wrong tone letter "s".

**Line 3.** The word "raod", "forest" occurs three times in this line and on the third occasion is given the wrong tone letter "b".

**Line 5.** The penultimate word has lost its initial "s" in the printed text.

**Line 6.** The tone letter "f" is missing from the word "nduf". The first "syuk" in the expression "syuk syuk", "to resemble", has the wrong tone letter "t".

**Line 13.** The word "dax" has the wrong tone letter "s".

**Line 19.** The word "lit faot", "head", is wrongly printed "lik faok".

**Line 21.** The word "nil" has its tone letter missing, and the expression "ghat chot", "clothing", has incorrect tone letters "d" and "l".

**Line 28.** The word "ndux" in "ghaof ndux", "sky", is missing from the text, and the final word "draot", has an incorrect tone letter "b".

**Line 31.** The final two words of this line read "bif hxws" which seem to be meaningless. The context suggests that, like the hemp seed in line 28, the corn seed which was supplied came from the sky. In that case the final phrase should be "lol bib shab", "came from above".

**Line 39.** The tone letter of "hxut", "to call", is wrongly printed "x".

**Line 42.** The word "nghaix", "flesh" has the wrong tone letter "t", while the initial "n" is missing from "nchangd" meaning "blood".

**Line 44.** "naox", "to eat", is wrongly spelt, "niaox".

**Line 48.** "mangs", "did", is wrongly printed, "nangs".

**Line 50.** "Box khab", is incorrectly printed, "bot khab".

**Line 53.** The word "bib" has the wrong tone letter "d".

M117

*Dwd nwb hlyud bit deut.*                      *Wang Jian-guo hik.*  
people strip skin.                              Wang Jian-guo said.

---

*Nis hik bid daos gul as taot as nzas dwd nwb*  
they say story that in ancient times people

*hlyub bit daut dangl, draik zeux hlak draik*  
strip skin finished, then able young then

*zal zeux hlob. Max ib lwb as box*  
stages able big. there was one classifier woman

*hmaob, hlyud dait zib xiaot bit deut mob*  
Miao, strip the three year skin suffered

5 *dab dies, nik hik, "Wod! nis hlyud bit deut jil*  
very, she said, wo! they strip skin thus

*nis mob hat, gud hlyud bit deut ab mob*  
they suffer and, I strip skin make suffer

*gul deut gik hit daol, hlyud dad dab dies.*  
that could not endure, strip hard very.

*Max ib hnuv, ghaof ndux dwd nwb nghwl lol,*  
there was one day, sky people went come,

*nik ndros ghaof ndux dwd nwb hik, "Las hlyud*  
she with sky people said, have strip

10 *bit deut jil lis gaol, draik hlak drod lol,*  
skin thus easy, then young return come,

*gud hlyud bit dout jil, hlyud dad dud diel,*  
I strip skin thus, strip hard in truth,

*ab mob gul deut gik hit daol. Gud hit vaik*  
make suffer that could not endure. I say to

*mis gud ncheut gul gid nchit das sangt dang,*  
you I like that quickly die away finish,

*id gul aib zhid niob".*  
because very bad live.

15 *Yeul ghaof ndux dwd nwb hik, "Raot! des nid*  
man sky people said, good! from this

*jil ndliex dib dwd nwb yad zeux das, hit muf*  
thus earth people will able die, not need

*hlyub bit deut dangl hos!" hik sangt hak*  
strip skin finish exclamation! said away and

*leuf dangl. Ad ghwb lol, dwd nwb*  
gone finished. afterwards come, people

*hit zeux hlyud bid deut dangl, zhad zeux das*  
not able strip skin finished, just able die

20 *leul dab, shied lak hit ndid dang. Dwd nwb*  
gone only, life then not long finished. people

*zeux das gul nws lit nid lit yas.*  
able die was on account of like this so it is.

**M117**  
**How people used to cast their skins.**

*Told by Wang Jian-guo.*

Notes

This story is recorded in Document N (no.8, page 367)

**Line 2.** "dangl" has the wrong tone letter "t", and "zal" is printed without its tone letter.

**Line 5.** "hik" is wrongly spelt "nik".

**Line 6.** "nis" has the wrong tone letter "b".

**Lines 19 and 21.** "zeux" has the wrong tone letter "t" in two places.

M118

□" Ṣ □".  
 song choosing marriage.

---

J<sub>ni</sub> Ā t<sup>o</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J",  
 Year this able come know,

J" J<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sup>o</sup> [n<sup>c</sup> C<sub>o</sub> Ṣ □".  
 know woman decided choose marriage.

C<sub>n</sub> J̄ J<sup>r</sup> L<sup>n</sup> ʒ" □",  
 connector who good looking,

□" 'C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> ʒ" □".  
 maid sun good looking,

5 Ṣ t<sup>o</sup> □" 'C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>ʔ</sup> ɔ<sub>u</sub>,  
 choosing follow maid sun behind go,

□" 'C<sup>u</sup> Ā Ē' J<sup>r</sup> T".  
 maid sun want examine not get.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ʔ</sup> C<sup>ʔ</sup> □" 'C<sup>u</sup> ɔ<sub>-</sub> ʒ" □".  
 world people maid sun did good looking.

ʒ" T" J<sup>-</sup> Δ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sup>o</sup> J<sub>o</sub> L<sup>n</sup> ʒ" □".  
 good as cloud good looking.

C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sup>o</sup> [n<sub>n</sub> Ṣ t<sup>o</sup>,  
 connector woman thus choose follow,

10 Ṣ t<sup>o</sup> J<sup>-</sup> Δ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sup>o</sup> J<sub>o</sub> J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>ʔ</sup> ɔ<sub>u</sub>,  
 choose follow cloud behind go,

J<sup>-</sup> Δ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sup>o</sup> J<sub>o</sub> [n<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> ɓ<sup>o</sup>.  
 cloud thus did grow big.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ʔ</sup> C<sup>ʔ</sup> J<sup>-</sup> Δ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sup>o</sup> J<sub>o</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> ʒ" □".  
 world people cloud did good looking.

ʒ" T" [n<sup>n</sup> ɓ<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>o</sub> ʒ".  
 good as strong wind good.

[n<sup>n</sup> ɓ<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>o</sub> t<sup>-</sup>,  
 strong wind blew,

15 ʃ' CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ʃ</sup> C<sup>ʃ</sup> CT<sub>o</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> ʒ<sup>o</sup>.  
blew world people shook.

Δ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> CΓ<sup>r</sup> Γ<sub>-</sub> C<sub>-</sub> J<sup>r</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> ʒ<sup>o</sup>.  
river Gha-nzhi-fa-na not shaken.

J<sup>-</sup> CΓ<sup>r</sup> Γ<sub>-</sub> C<sub>-</sub> Γ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> ɔ<sup>-</sup>,  
Gha-nzhi-fa-na thus did have,

ɔ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CΓ<sub>nc</sub> CT<sub>i</sub> ʒ<sup>r</sup> CT<sub>i</sub> ʒ<sup>u</sup>,  
had connector one pair wild creatures,

ʃ<sup>u</sup> T<sup>u</sup> Γ<sub>-</sub> C<sub>-</sub> T<sup>u</sup> ʃ<sup>u</sup> Y<sup>u</sup>.  
dwelt mountain Fa-na mountain Cai-u.

20 C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> CΓ<sub>nc</sub> CT<sub>i</sub> ʒ<sup>r</sup> CT<sub>i</sub> ʒ<sup>u</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> ɓ<sup>o</sup>,  
connector pair wild creatures thus did grow big,

ɔ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> T<sub>v</sub> Δ<sup>n</sup> ʃ<sup>r</sup> J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>3</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> ʃ<sup>r</sup>  
had connector the animal able craftsman did able

L<sup>u</sup>.  
words.

C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sub>-</sub> ɔ<sub>u</sub> CT<sub>o</sub> Δ<sup>n</sup> ʃ<sup>r</sup> J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>3</sub>  
connector woman did go with animal able craftsman

C<sup>no</sup>,  
live,

C<sup>no</sup> T<sup>u</sup> CT<sub>v</sub> J<sup>ʃ</sup> J<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ʃ</sup> ɔ<sub>u</sub> Δ<sub>u</sub> J<sub>u</sub>.  
live get practically sixteen years.

Δ<sup>n</sup> ʃ<sup>r</sup> J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>3</sub> ʒ<sup>o</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup>,  
animal able craftsman watched over,

25 Γ<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> ʃ<sup>r</sup> J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>3</sub> L<sub>u</sub> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub> L<sup>n</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> T<sup>-</sup>,  
erected animal able craftsman city circular sunrise,

Γ<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ʃ</sup> C<sup>ʃ</sup> J<sup>-</sup> Γ<sup>nc</sup> CΓ<sup>no</sup>.  
placed world people the place remember.

Γ<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>o</sub> CT<sub>..</sub>.  
thus ended.

**M118**  
**A song of choosing a bride.**

*Singer not recorded.*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document F (no. 23, page 25).

**Line 12.** In the text, half of this line is missing. It has been restored by reference to line 7 with which it is exactly parallel.

**Line 19.** The initial word †<sub>n</sub>, "to dwell", is written †' in the manuscript.

**Line 23.** The expression CT<sup>u</sup> J<sup>b</sup> J<sup>r</sup> L<sup>b</sup>, "practically", appears as CT<sup>u</sup> J<sup>b</sup> C<sup>'b</sup> L<sup>b</sup>, in the manuscript.

**Line 25.** The word L<sub>n</sub>, "city" is written L<sub>n</sub>, in the manuscript.

M119

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul* *ngaox.* *Zhang Ming* *hxut.*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du* *song.* *Zhang Ming* *sang.*

---

*ndux byuk saok raot ndros zhas max*  
 sky beginning end good youth only there was

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul dab ib lwb.*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du* alone one classifier.

*gangb ndux faod ndux raot ngaox zhas ndros*  
 south north good girl only with

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd dab ib*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away alone one

*lwb.*  
 classifier.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul dit zeux ghad dit ngies,*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du* hands able the hands skilful,

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul ghad dub ghwx ghad*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du* the performer pipes the

*dub ngaox.*  
 performer songs.

5 *xiaot nad zeux lol baob,*  
 year this able come know,

*baob Nzyux gis niaos xiaot at dlangb.*  
 know the Master year make spirit worship.

*Nzyux gis niaos lak mas zhangt,*  
 the Master has raised up,

*mas zhangb dub ghwx zos,*  
 has raised up performer pipes reach,

*zos Nzhaix jiox shik dul dab ib lwb.*  
 reach *Nzhai-jio-shi-du* only one classifier.

10 *Nzhaix jiox shik dul lak mas treud,*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du* has practised,

*treud ghad ghwx gik cat hnuv,*  
 practised the pipes thus every day,

*treud ghad ghwx gik cat hmot.*  
 practised the pipes thus every night.

Nzhaix jiox shik dul treud ghwx nwb draot  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du practised pipes people on

ndliex dib,  
earth,

Nzhaix jiox shik dul treud ghwx dlangb dlat  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du practised pipes spirit go to

Nzyux gis niaos dib.  
the Master country.

15 Nzhaix jiox shik dul zhot,  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du caused,

zhot gof Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd qib ngax  
caused Ngao-rang girl run-away sweep house

qib qeut qib gof hxud,  
sweep place sweep cause clean,

hxak ngax hxak qeut hxak gof hxed.  
scour house scour place scour cause spotless.

Nzhaix jiox shik dul lad jid shik gul byut shuf  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du the body physical lay upon

zangx,  
bed,

Nzhaix jiox shik dul dlib ghak dlol at,  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du spirit made,

20 at dub ghwb leuf Nzyux gis niaos dib.  
made performer pipes gone the Master country.

Nzhaix jiox shik dul shit jiox jil,  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du spoke,

"daot nis bas zhus gaof zib hnub,  
get connector half period thirteen days,

changd ndux changd ndraos ndrill,  
sunshine shine very fine,

changd ndux zos ghat dangd nis naox shut,  
sunshine reach the time connector eat lunch,

25 Nzhaix jiox shik dul ghwx dub ghas ris ndrod,  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du pipes musical sound,

ndrod ndux dik ndrwl lol ghaot ndux,  
sound loudly come sky,

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd ghwx dub ghas ris niob*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away pipes musical situate

*qiang ngax,*  
room,

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd keuk ghwx dub ghas ris*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away take pipes musical

*zhot draot taob aob.*  
place on tub water.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul ghwx dub ghas ris ndrod lol*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du pipes musical sound come

*ndruf raos,*  
outside,

30 *Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd ghwx dub ghas ris niob*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away pipes musical situated

*qiang ngax.*  
room.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul hleb shuf cid,*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du lie upon bed boards,

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul sheud bwl lol,*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du arise away come,

*niob daot bas zhus ghaof zib xiaot".*  
situated get half period thirteen years.

*xiaot nad zeux lol baob,*  
year this able come know,

35 *baob Nzyux gis niaos xiaot at dlangb.*  
know the Master year make spirit worship.

*Nzyux gis Niangs lak mas zhangt,*  
the Master has raised up,

*zhangt dub ghwx zos Nzhaix jiox shik dul*  
raised up performer pipes reach Nzhai-jio-shi-du

*dab ib lwb.*  
only one classifier.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul lak mas treud,*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du has practised,

*treud ndliex dib dwd nwb ghwx draot ndliex dib,*  
practised world people pipes on earth,

40 *treud Nzyux gis niaos ghwx dlat Nzyux gis niaos*  
practised the Master pipes go to the Master

*dib.*  
country.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul zhot,*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du caused,

*zhot Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd ndros qib ngax,*  
caused Ngao-rang girl run-away with sweep house,

*qib ngax qib chaod qib gof hxud,*  
sweep house sweep dust sweep cause clean,

*gof Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd drik aob,*  
caused Ngao-rang girl run-away carry water,

45 *drik aob mib sieb bud taob.*  
carry water clear fill tub.

*Nzaix jiox shik dul byut shuf zangx,*  
Nzai-jio-shi-du lay upon bed,

*Nzaix jiox shik dul at Nzyux gis niaos mis*  
Nzai-jio-shi-du made the Master plural

*gik dlangb,*  
spirit-worship,

*Nzaix jiox shik dul leuf daot nik bas zhus*  
Nzai-jio-shi-du gone get connector half period

*gaof zib h nub.*  
thirteen days.

*changd ndux changd ndraos ndrill,*  
sunshine shine very fine,

50 *ghangd ndux zos gat dangd nis naox shut,*  
sunshine reach the time connector eat lunch,

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul ghwx dub ghas ris ndrod,*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du pipes musical sound,

*ndrod ndux dik ndrwl lol ghaot ndux.*  
sound loudly come sky.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd ghwx dub ghas ris zhot*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away pipes musical place

*draot taob aob.*  
on tub water.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul ghwx dub ghas ris ndrod,*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du pipes musical sound,*

55 *ndrod ndux dik ndrwl lol ghaot ndux,*  
*sound loudly come sky,*

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul nggus mal*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du young woman sister-in-law*

*nzeuf at shit raot,*  
*younger did not well,*

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul nggus mal*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du young woman sister-in-law*

*nzeuf daot dax naf,*  
*younger get come look,*

*khwb pot Nzhaix jiox shik dul qieut,*  
*opened wide Nzhai-jio-shi-du place,*

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul jil lyus lyus druf ngangx hlangb.*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du thus all over perspiration.*

60 *gik mal nggus nief nzeuf jil ab hlub,*  
*sister-in-law young woman age younger thus pitied,*

*gik mal nggus nief nzeuf tad*  
*sister-in-law young woman age younger spread out*

*ghangb dieb bis las shit jiox shot,*  
*bottom skirt full used wipe,*

*shot Nzhaix jiox shik dul nis beut tlut.*  
*wipe Nzhai-jio-shi-du connector forehead.*

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul ndros byut nzhies.*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du remained lying very still.*

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul ghwx dub ghas ris ndrod,*  
*Nzhai-jio-shi-du pipes musical sound,*

65 *ndrod ndux dik ndrwl lol ghaot ndux,*  
*sound loudly come sky,*

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd ghwx dul ghas ris shit*  
*Ngao-rang girl run-away pipes musical not*

*bof ndrod.*  
*see sound.*

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd gat mas ndlyul.*  
*Ngao-rang girl run-away tears flowed.*

*xiaot nad zeux lol baob,*  
 year this able come know,

*baob Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd xiaot max dub,*  
 know Ngao-rang girl run-away year has sons,

70 *max daot nis ab lwb dab gyud dix.*  
 has get connector two classifier only brothers.

*dub ghak hlob shit daot nis ghak gid lol*  
 son the elder not get connector the way come

*dik nzit,*  
 give name,

*gof ghak hlob nzit Ndraos ghub,*  
 cause the elder name Ndrao-ghu,

*dub ghak dril nzit Ndraos ghet.*  
 son the second name Ndrao-ghe.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd jil mas fed,*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away thus did leave,

75 *fed Ndraos ghub Ndraos ghet jiet shuf ngax,*  
 leave Ndrao-ghu Ndrao-ghe completed in house,

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd jil mas ntried,*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away thus did seek,

*ntried Nzhaix jiox shik dul leuf ndliex dib,*  
 sought Nzhai-jio-shi-du gone earth,

*ntried Nzhaix jiox shik dul ntried shit daot,*  
 sought Nzhai-jio-shi-du sought not get,

*ntried Nzhaix jiox shik dul leuf ndliex daot,*  
 sought Nzhai-jio-shi-du gone world,

80 *ntraid Nzhaix jiox shik dul ntraid shit bof.*  
 sought Nzhai-jio-shi-du sought not see.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd lak mas fed,*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away then did leave,

*fed Ndraos ghug Ndraos ghet jiet shuf ngax,*  
 leave Ndrao-ghu Ndrao-ghe completed in house,

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd jil mas maol,*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away thus did go,

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd maol gid dlib,*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away went road far,

- 85 *Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd maol gid ndid.*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away went road long.
- gid dlib gid ndid jil ab hlub,*  
 road far road long thus make pity,
- hlab dub dik nggak draot shuf ngax,*  
 pity sons little at in house,
- nied lib leul leul leuf ghaot ndux.*  
 weep bitterly gone sky.
- Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd mas maol,*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away did go,
- 90 *maol ndliex dib dwd nwb ghak nies dib lik ywl*  
 went world people great land sighed for
- dib ghak box,*  
 land forsaken,
- maol ndliex dib dwd nwb dib jiox lik yiul dlab*  
 went world people land longed for go to
- dleuf.*  
 pass.
- maol nis ib hnuv maol jiax jiaol jiax*  
 went connector one day went ninety nine
- lub draob,*  
 classifier mountains,
- maol nis ib hnuv maol jiax jiaol jiax*  
 went connector one day went ninety nine
- lub hangd,*  
 classifier valleys,
- maol nis ib hnuv maol jiax jiaol jiax*  
 went connector one day went ninety nine
- lub hxwb,*  
 classifier mountain ridges,
- 95 *maol nis ib hnuv dif jiax jiaol jiax*  
 went connector one day crossed ninety nine
- lub dlix.*  
 classifier rivers.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd maol ndliex dib dwd nwb*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away went world people

*ghak gid dlib,*  
the road far,

*maol ndliex dib dwd nwb gid ndid dub ghas dies*  
went world people road long true

*maol xiang xiaot.*  
went seven years.

*chat zos ghaot ndux dwd nwb dib dlab dleuf.*  
grieving reach sky people land go to pass.

*changd ghak ndux nbwf Ngaox rangs ngaox*  
sun shining weather made restless Ngao-rang girl

*fangd sieb,*  
run-away heart,

100 *Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd shwd yiul kik ywl draot*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away longed for to

*ndliex dib,*  
earth,

*nied lib leul leul leuf ghaot ndux.*  
weep bitterly gone sky.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul ndros daot hnod.*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du with get hear.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul zhot sheud ndux lak mas*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du released sheu-ndu then did

*dlaod,*  
hang down,

*dlaod lit ghak lol shit jiox zeuk,*  
hung down until came together rest,

105 *zeuk Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd mis nzhid deut.*  
rested Ngao-rang girl run-away plural toes.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd daot gid maol,*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away get road go,

*maol zos ghaot ndux shit bib dleuf.*  
go reach sky pass.

*changd ndux changd ndraos ndrill.*  
sunshine shine very fine.

*changd ndux paot nbaot bit zit draos at nbox,*  
 sunshine moths butterflies swarm make group,

110 *changd ndux paot nbaot dit zit draos at nkek.*  
 sunshine moths butterflies swarm make line.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd bof nis ib*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away saw connector one

*dus bit zit ndlaos,*  
 classifier butterfly coloured,

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd jiaof daot nis*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away caught get connector

*bit zit jiox duf dit.*  
 butterfly carried the hand.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd jil mas maol shit nis*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away thus did go until

*zos,*  
 reach,

*zos Nzyux gis niaos dlaox vangx.*  
 reached the Master doors garden.

115 *Nzyux gis niaos ab lwb dul yius nbat daot*  
 the Master two classifier swine-herds get

*dax nzhib.*  
 come meet.

*"Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd dax gid dlib ghak*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away come road far the

*njait ndid,*  
 stages long,

*diek gis nzhib bib mal ghak nzeul lak*  
 query you meet our sister-in-law the younger or

*shit nzhib?*  
 not meet.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd dax gid fangd ghak*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away come road wide the

*njiat dlib,*  
 stages far,

*diek bof bib mal ghak nzeul lak shit*  
query see our sister-in-law the younger or not

*bof?"*  
see.

120 *Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd shit jiox jil,*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away spoke,

*"mis hik mis lad mal ghak nzeul gud las*  
you say your sister-in-law the younger I have

*mas baob,*  
not known,

*mis hik mis lad mal ghak nzeul gud las*  
you say your sister-in-law the younger I have

*mas bof".*  
not seen.

*Nzyux gis nios dub yius nbat shit jiox jil,*  
the Master swine-herds spoke,

*"gis nws nub ghak shik nad njiaol*  
you by reason of matter what therefore arrive

*vaif nid?"*  
at here.

125 *"gud nws gud ghad yeus sub fet*  
I by reason of the father of the children

*nad njiaol vaif nid".*  
therefore arrive at here.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd shit jiox jil,*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away spoke,

*"mis hik mis mal ghak nzeul gud mas*  
you say your sister-in-law the younger I not

*baob.*  
know.

*gud dax ndliex dib ghak gid dlib,*  
I come earth the road far,

*gud njiaol ghaot ndux ghak gid vet.*  
I arrived sky the road near.

130 *gud njiaol ndliex dib dwd nwb dib dlab dleuf,*  
I arrived earth people land go to pass,

*gud bof ib dus bit zit ndlaos,*  
I saw one classifier butterfly coloured,

*gud jiaof daot ib dus bit zit ndlaos*  
I caught get one classifier butterfly coloured

*jiox duf dit".*  
carried the hand.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd jil mas tad dit*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away thus did spread hand

*bis las zhot,*  
spread open released,

*zhot nis bit dus bit zit ndlaos ndros*  
released connector the butterfly coloured with

*deuf dleul.*  
go out free.

135 *Nzyux gis nios dub yius nbat dlok cub dlok cix*  
the Master swine-herds laughed and smiled

*las.*  
happy.

*"bib mal ghak nzeul gul lwb nid*  
our sister-in-law the younger is this one

*jieb.*  
completed.

*gis dax ndliex tib twd nwb ghak gid dlik,*  
you come earth people the road far,

*ndliex dib dwd nwb gid dlib lik ywl maol xiangx*  
earth people road far sighing go seven

*xiaot,*  
years,

*ghaot ndux dwd nwb maol xiangt hlit".*  
sky people go seven months.

140 *Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd shit jiox jil,*  
Ngao-rang girl run-away spoke,

*"gud hik gud ghad yeul sub fet mis shit baob.*  
I say the father of the children you not know.

*gud hik Nzhaix jiox shik dul diel mis baob?"*  
I say Nzhai-jio-shi-du query you know.

"gid hik Nzhaix jiox shik dul lak bib baob.  
you say Nzhai-jio-shi-du then we know.

Nzhaix jiox shik dul at Nzyeux gis niaos mis  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du makes the Master plural

faod khek".  
head guest.

145 Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd mas maol shit nis zos,  
Ngao-rang girl run-away did go until reach,

zos Nzyux gis niaos ghak dkaox niex,  
reach the Master the door silver,

mangt draot Nzyux gis niaos mis ghak dlaox  
observe at the Master plural the door

gub.  
gold.

gos Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd draik bik lwl  
cause Ngao-rang girl run-away all around

shit jiox mangt,  
observe,

mangt daot Nzyux gis niaos mis faod las.  
observe at the Master plural high place.

150 Nzhaix jiox shik dul cod ghwx dub ghas ris  
Nzhia-jio-shi-du played pipes musical

niob bif faod.  
at the head

Nzhaix jiox shik dul cod ghwx dub ghas ris  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du played pipes musical

ndaox nchaot laot zos,  
moving gracefully reach,

zos Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd mis shit ndlieb.  
Reach Ngao-rang girl run-away plural front.

Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd xiangb dit las langs  
Ngao-rang girl run-away stretched hand fully

shit jiox jiaof,  
caught hold of,

*jiaof*                      *Nzhaix jiox shik dul*      *mis*      *ghangb*  
caught hold of              Nzhai-jio-shi-du              plural      bottom

*chok.*  
gown.

155 *Nzhaix jiox shik dul*      *draik bik lwl*      *shit jiox mangt.*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du              turned around              observed.

*"gis faid naf ghat shit njiaol vaif nid?"*  
you choose look what arrive at here.

*"gud faid bof lwb bak yif njiaol vaif nid".*  
I choose see the family arrive at here.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul*      *shit jiox jil,*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du              spoke,

*"diel gis hlub Ndraos ghub Ndraos ghek lak shit*  
query you pity Ndrao-ghu      Ndrao-ghe or not

*hlub?"*  
pity.

160 *Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd shit jiox jil,*  
Ngao-rang      girl run-away              spoke,

*"ab yeus sub dit fet at did nzal".*  
the Father of the children make orphans.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul*      *shit jiox jil,*  
Nzhai-jio-shi-du              spoke,

*"mas jil Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd shit naos*  
did thus Ngao-rang      girl run-away not listen

*lub.*  
words.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd gis shit ndrel,*  
Ngao-rang      girl run-away you not keep out,

165 *gis shit ndrel gis mal ghak nzeul*  
you not keep out your sister-in-law the younger

*gof sib ghwb.*  
cause return.

*gis yif bak ngeul lol shit daot,*  
your husband come not get,

*gis yif bak ngeul lol shit xib".*  
your husband come not realise.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul jil mas dad,*  
 Nzhai-jio-shi-du thus did hold,

*dad Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd shit dlangb dit,*  
 held Ngao-rang girl run-away hand,

170 *dad Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd shit dlangb mbangb,*  
 held Ngao-rang girl run-away arm,

*njaol Nzyux gis niaos ghak dlaox niex.*  
 arrived the Master the door silver.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul jil mas khwb,*  
 Nzhai-jio-shi-du thus did open,

*khwb pob Nzyux gis niaos lud bai nal traot,*  
 opened wide the Master entrance for,

*traot Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd naf,*  
 for Ngao-rang girl run-away look,

175 *Nzhaix jiox shik dul at gaox dib*  
 Nzhai-jio-shi-du made surrounding country

*lil vol traot,*  
 winding for,

*traot Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd naf.*  
 for Ngao-rang girl run-away look.

*Ngaox rangs ngaox fangd mangt draot ndliex dib,*  
 Ngao-rang girl run-away observe at earth,

*bof Ndraos ghub Ndraos ghek at jib dik jiak*  
 saw Ndrao-ghu Ndrao-ghe bodies naked

*niob ndliex dib,*  
 situated earth,

*qeut niob qeut byub niob ghaos ngax,*  
 place sit place sleep situated back of house,

180 *qeut niob qeut byut niob las ghak jai*  
 place sit place sleep situated alley way between

*ngax.*  
 houses.

*Nzhaix jiox shik dul shit jiox jil,*  
 Nzhai-jio-shi-du spoke,

*"gis draik drod sib maol shaot,*  
 you then return go back look after,

*shaot*            *Ndraos ghub*   *Ndraos ghek*   *shuf*   *ngax*.  
look after      *Ndrao-ghu*      *Ndrao-ghe*      in      house.

*niob*            *bas*    *zhus*    *gaof zib*   *hnub*,  
situated half period thirteen days,

185 *changd ndux*   *changd*   *ndraos*   *ndril*,  
sunshine          shine          very          fine,

*gis*   *hxak*   *ngax*   *hxak*   *qeut*   *hxak*   *gof*   *hxud*,  
you scour house scour place scour cause clean,

*gis*            *ghad yeus sub fet*            *ghwx*   *dub ghas ris*,  
your      the father of the children      pipes      musical

*ndrod*  
sound,

*ndrod*   *ndux dik ndrwl*   *lol*    *ghaot ndux"*.  
sound          loudly                  come          shy.

*Ngaox rangs*   *ngaox*   *fangd*    *ghwx*   *dub ghas ris*  
*Ngao-rang*      girl run-away pipes      musical

*nzhies dib dot*,  
silent,

190 *Ngaox rangs*   *ngaox*   *fangd*    *ghwx*   *dub ghas ris*  
*Ngao-rang*      girl run-away pipes      musical

*shit*   *bof*   *ndros*.  
not      see      sound.

*Ngaox rangs*   *ngaox*   *fangd*    *at ndus vul vul*   *shaot*  
*Ngao-rang*      girl run-away acquiesced      look after

*Ndraos ghub*   *Ndraos ghek*,  
*Ndrao-ghu*      *Ndrao-ghe*,

*at*    *ngaox*   *las*            *niob*   *ndliex dib*   *dangl*,   *yas*.  
make girl honoured situated earth finish, oh.

*jil*    *gid mof ndrnl*.  
thus          ended.

**M119**  
**The song of Nzhai-jio-shi-du.**

***Sung by Zhang Ming.***

Notes

This song is recorded in Document N (no. 44, page 601). The Miao text is full of mistakes. There is scarcely a line which does not require some correction. The majority of the errors are due to the fact that the compositor had no idea of the meaning of the text he was setting and often misread his manuscript. Capital letters appear where they should not be, words which should be separated are run together into conglomerates, single letters are constantly misread, omitted or detached from one word and added to the next. There are also other errors particularly in assigning tone letters. Thus the name "Nzhai" appears as "Nzhaix", "Nzhaik" and "Nzhais" for no obvious reason. In the present transcription the necessary corrections have been made, but no good purpose can be served by listing them all here. Only more important matters are noted below. Occasionally in the printed text two lines of the song have been run together into a single long line. This occurred with lines 18 and 19, 25 and 26, 51 and 52, 173 and 174, 175 and 176.

**Line 116.** The printed text has replaced the word "dlib", "far", with "fangd", repeated from earlier in the sentence.

**Line 149.** The word "faod" means "head" or "top most", and "las" means "spread out". A footnote explains that the "faod las" was an elevated area used for the rituals of spirit worship. "High place", therefore, with its feint Biblical overtones, is a fair translation.

M120

CJ"      J<sub>v</sub>      Ŀ̄      CJ'.      (1)  
 song    which    hunt    game.    (1)

---

C<sub>n</sub>            J̄ J<sup>r</sup>      Λ<sub>v</sub>      Δ̂      Δ<sup>v</sup>.  
 connector    who    reared    dog    black.

J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>+</sup> T<sup>v</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub>            Λ<sub>v</sub>      Δ̂      Δ<sup>v</sup>.  
 great Du-gha-njia    reared    dog    black.

J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>+</sup> T<sup>v</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub>            C<sub>n</sub>      ɔ̄      C",  
 great Du-gha-njia    thus    did    eat,

C"      J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup>            †<sup>r</sup>,  
 ate    from    table    spread,

5    J<sup>v</sup>      Δ̂      J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>n</sup> †'      ʒ"      J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup>      T<sub>n</sub>.  
 fed    dog    spotted    well    from    hand.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>    J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>n</sup>    L<sub>ii</sub> J'            J<sup>-</sup>,  
 world    people    time    cockerel    crowded,

J<sup>-</sup>            Y<sup>-</sup> C<sub>l</sub><sup>b</sup>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>    L<sup>n</sup> ɔ̄<sub>ii</sub>    S<sup>nc</sup>    Ct<sub>=</sub> Ct<sub>=</sub>  
 crowded    loudly    world    people    going    heart    cheerful.

J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>+</sup> T<sup>v</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub>            J̄ J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>b</sup>            C<sub>l</sub> J<sup>o</sup>            J<sup>'''</sup>  
 great Du-gha-njia    rose promptly    bound on    sandals.

J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>n</sup>            C<sup>+</sup>,            G<sub>v</sub> J<sup>v</sup>            J̄ J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>b</sup>            C<sub>l</sub> T<sup>''</sup>  
 master    daughter    Ngg<sub>v</sub>-gu    rose promptly    put on

J<sup>'''</sup>.  
 sandals.

10    J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>+</sup> T<sup>v</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub>            C<sub>l</sub><sup>̄</sup>'      Ŀ̄      T<sup>''</sup>      T<sup>''</sup>      Ŀ̄      C<sup>o</sup>  
 great Du-gha-njia    sought    way    get    get    way    loose

CJ'.  
 game.

C<sup>o</sup>            C<sub>n</sub>            J<sup>-</sup> CJ'      L<sub>ε</sub>      C<sup>'nc</sup>      T<sub>ɔ̄</sub>.  
 loose    connector    the    game    gone    place    where.

L<sub>ε</sub> C†<sup>3</sup> J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>ni</sup> C<sub>n</sub> L<sup>u</sup> 3̄ J<sup>n</sup> S<sup>nc</sup>  
 gone great master connector the forest green

†<sub>3</sub> L<sub>ni</sub> C†<sup>u</sup>.  
 gathering place.

CJ<sup>i</sup> C<sup>no</sup> L<sub>-</sub> Δ̂ J<sup>n</sup>,  
 game situated then dog knew,

CJ<sup>i</sup> J<sup>p</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sub>nc</sub> L<sub>-</sub> Δ̂ J<sub>o</sub>.  
 game lay down flat then dog saw.

15 CJ<sup>i</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CJ<sup>i</sup> †̇ Δ̂  
 game get game fled dog,

Δ̂ T<sup>n</sup> Δ̂ †̇ CJ<sup>i</sup>,  
 dog get dog drive game,

†̇ †̇ J<sup>n</sup> C†<sup>3</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>r</sup> L<sup>no</sup> J<sub>ni</sub>,  
 drive flee great Du-gha-njia dropped down,

J<sub>ni</sub> C<sub>n</sub> Δ<sup>-</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>z</sub> J<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup>  
 dropped down completely go to the plain Zhaotung

J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>z</sub> †̇.  
 the plain wide.

J<sup>n</sup> C†<sup>3</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> T<sup>n</sup>,  
 great Du-gha-njia got,

20 T<sup>n</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> T<sub>u</sub> CJ<sup>i</sup> †̇ J<sup>r</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sub>-</sub> J<sup>n</sup>  
 got connector the game what connector not know

J<sup>n</sup>.  
 exclamation.

T<sup>ε</sup> T<sub>n</sub> L<sup>n</sup> V<sub>o</sub> L<sup>n</sup> C<sup>u</sup> T<sup>ε</sup> L<sub>n</sub>,  
 feet hands curved like ox feet thus,

J<sup>-</sup> CJ<sup>3</sup> L<sup>n</sup> C<sub>nc</sub> C<sub>z</sub> L<sup>-</sup> C†<sup>-</sup>.  
 the ears black as big as fan.

J<sup>n</sup> C†<sup>3</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> I<sup>u</sup>,  
 great Du-gha-njia called,

I<sup>u</sup> C<sub>Δnc</sub> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> J<sub>o</sub> T<sup>-</sup> C<sub>-</sub>,  
 called world people cause come look,

- 25 J<sup>r</sup>    Λ<sup>o</sup>   CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>   T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>    [ =    J<sup>u</sup> C] - .  
not   was   world   people   cattle   household.
- I<sup>'u</sup>            J<sup>"</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>   T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>    CT<sub>o</sub>   T-    C<sub>-</sub>,  
called   sky   people   with   come   look,
- J<sup>r</sup>    Λ<sup>o</sup>   J<sup>"</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>   T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>    L<sup>n</sup> D<sub>||</sub>    [ =    J<sup>u</sup> C] - .  
not   was   sky   people   going   cattle   household.
- I<sup>'u</sup>            J̄ J<sup>r</sup>   T-    L<sub>κ</sub>    T<sup>ς</sup>,  
called   whom   come   remove   skin,
- I<sup>'u</sup>            CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>   T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>    T-    L<sub>κ</sub>    T<sup>ς</sup>    [n].  
called   world   people   come   remove   skin   thus.
- 30 I<sup>'u</sup>            J̄ J<sup>r</sup>   T-    Y<sup>-</sup>   CT<sub>i</sub>,  
called   whom   come   make   meat,
- I<sup>'u</sup>            D<sup>u</sup> b<sup>o</sup>    T-    Y<sup>-</sup>   CT<sub>i</sub>.  
called   big   person   come   make   meat.
- Y<sup>-</sup>    T<sup>"</sup>    [n   [n<sub>||</sub>   [n    C]κ    CT<sub>i</sub>,  
made   get   ninety-nine   portions   meat,
- Y<sup>-</sup>    T<sup>"</sup>    [n   [n<sub>||</sub>   [n    [n<sup>||</sup>    CĒ<sup>δ</sup>.  
made   get   ninety-nine   flasks   blood.
- I<sup>'u</sup>            J̄ J<sup>r</sup>   T-    Γ<sup>u</sup>    CT<sub>i</sub>,  
called   whom   come   divide   meat,
- 35 I<sup>'u</sup>            L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub>   T-    Γ<sup>'</sup>    CT<sub>i</sub>.  
called   old   folk   come   divide   meat.
- Γ<sup>'</sup>            C<sub>n</sub>    Y<sup>n</sup>    ]<sub>o</sub>    J<sup>'-</sup>    ]<sub>o</sub>    [ς,  
divide   connector   one   cause   forbid   cause   short,
- Γ<sup>'</sup>            C<sub>n</sub>    Y<sup>n</sup>    ]<sub>o</sub>    J<sup>'-</sup>    ]<sub>o</sub>    J<sub>o</sub>.  
divide   connector   one   cause   forbid   cause   over.
- [<sup>no</sup>    CT<sub>i</sub>    3<sup>nc</sup>    L<sub>κ</sub>    [ <sup>'nc</sup>    T<sub>o</sub>.  
bring   meat   sun-dry   gone   place   where.

$\Gamma^{\text{no}}$      $\text{CT}^{\text{I}}$      $\overset{\text{nc}}{3}$      $\text{L}_{\text{c}}$      $\text{CT}^{\text{p}}$   $\Gamma^{\text{n}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{ni}}$      $\text{D}_n$   
 bring    meat    sun-dry    gone    great master    plural

$\text{CJ}^{\text{u}}$      $\text{V}^{\text{o}}$ .  
 fence    garden.

40     $\Gamma^{\text{no}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{c}}$      $\overset{\text{nc}}{3}$      $\text{L}_{\text{c}}$      $\Gamma^{\text{nos}}$      $\text{T}_{\text{s}}$ .  
 bring    skin    sun-dry    gone    place    where.  
 $\overset{\text{nc}}{3}$      $\text{L}_{\text{c}}$      $\text{CT}^{\text{p}}$   $\Gamma^{\text{n}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{ni}}$      $\text{D}_n$      $\text{CJ}^{\text{u}}$      $\Gamma^{\text{no}}$ .  
 sun-dry    gone    great master    plural    fence    plot.

$\Gamma^{\text{n}}$      $'\text{C}^{\text{u}}$      $\text{L}$      $\text{CT}^{\text{I}}$      $\text{CT}'^{\text{-}}$ ,  
 nine    days    then    meat    dry,

$\Gamma^{\text{n}}$      $'\text{D}^{\text{o}}$      $\text{L}$      $\text{T}^{\text{c}}$      $\Gamma'^{\text{o}}$ ,  
 nine    nights    then    skin    dried out,

$\Gamma'^{\text{o}}$      $\text{C}_n$      $\Gamma^{\text{n}}$   $\Gamma'^{\text{o}}$      $\text{S}_{\text{s}}$ ,  
 dried out    connector    dried out    like,

45     $\text{S}_{\text{s}}$      $\text{CT}^{\text{p}}$   $\Gamma^{\text{n}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{ni}}$      $\text{J}^{\text{-}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{c}}$      $\overset{\text{o}}{\text{L}}$ .  
 like    great master    the    skin    tiger.

$\text{I}'^{\text{u}}$      $\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}}$   $\text{T}^{\text{n}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{b}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{b}}$      $\text{J}_0$      $\text{T}^{\text{-}}$      $\text{CJ}^{\text{-}}$ ,  
 called    world    people    cause    come    wear,

$\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}}$   $\text{T}^{\text{n}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{b}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{b}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{-}}$      $\text{t}_{\text{s}}$      $\text{C}\text{E}_{\text{ni}}$ ,  
 world    people    came    gathered    arrived,

$\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}}$   $\text{T}^{\text{n}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{b}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{b}}$      $\text{CJ}^{\text{-}}$      $\text{J}^{\text{r}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{u}}$ .  
 world    people    wear    not    get.

$\text{I}'^{\text{u}}$      $\text{J}^{\text{u}}$   $\text{CT}^{\text{u}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{b}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{b}}$      $\text{J}_0$      $\text{T}^{\text{-}}$      $\text{CJ}^{\text{-}}$ ,  
 called    sky    people    cause    come    wear,

50     $\text{J}^{\text{u}}$   $\text{CT}^{\text{u}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{b}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{b}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{-}}$      $\text{t}_{\text{s}}$      $\text{t}'^{\text{-}}$ ,  
 sky    people    came    gathered    all,

$\text{J}^{\text{u}}$   $\text{CT}^{\text{u}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{b}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{b}}$      $\text{CJ}^{\text{-}}$      $\text{J}^{\text{r}}$      $\text{J}$ .  
 sky    people    wear    not    stand.

$\text{J}^{\text{n}}$   $\text{CT}^{\text{p}}$   $\text{T}^{\text{u}}$   $\text{J}^{\text{-}}$   $\text{C}\text{E}_n$      $\text{T}^{\text{-}}$      $\text{C}\text{E}_{\text{ni}}$ ,  
 great Du-gha-njia    came    arrived,

$\text{D}^{\text{-}}$      $\text{T}^{\text{u}}$      $\text{J}^{\text{n}}$   $\text{CT}^{\text{p}}$   $\text{T}^{\text{u}}$   $\text{J}^{\text{-}}$   $\text{C}\text{E}_n$      $\text{CJ}^{\text{-}}$ ,  
 gave    for    great Du-gha-njia    wear,



**M120**  
**A hunting song. (1)**

*Collected by Wang Ming-ji*

Notes.

This song is recorded in Document C (no. 20, page 42).

**Line 12.** The expression  $\dagger_{\text{v}} \text{L}_{\text{nu}} \text{C}\dagger^{\text{u}}$ , a lair or sheltering place for wild animals is written  $\dagger_{\text{r}} \text{L}_{\text{nu}} \text{C}\dagger^{\text{u}}$ , in the Miao text.

**Line 15.** In this and in subsequent lines the word  $\overset{1}{\text{r}}$ , “to flee from” is written  $\overset{1}{\text{r}}$ , in the Miao manuscript.

**Lines 23 and 24.** These appear as a single long line in the Miao text.

**Lines 28 and 29.** These two lines have been restored to their logical position in the song. In the Miao text they follow line 31.

**Line 31.** A note in the text gives the meaning of  $\text{D}^{\text{u}} \text{L}^{\circ}$ , as  $\text{T}^{\text{v}} \text{C}^{\text{v}} \text{L}^{\circ}$ , that is “a big person“, and this has been used in the translation. However the animal was caught on the  $\text{C}\text{T}_{\text{s}} \text{D}^{\text{u}} \text{T}^{\text{n}}$ , which is the Miao name for the Zhaotung plain, and  $\text{D}^{\text{u}} \dagger_{\text{v}} \text{L}_{\text{u}}$ , is the name given in the songs to the original Yi landlords of the area. Thus  $\text{D}^{\text{u}} \text{L}^{\circ}$ , could mean an important member of the  $\text{D}^{\text{u}}$ , family and not just a big man.

M121

CJ"      ɲ<sub>v</sub>      ĺ̃      CJ'. (2)  
 song    which    hunt    game. (2)

---

'C<sup>v</sup>    T-    L-    'C<sup>v</sup>    C<sup>n</sup>,  
 sun    come    so    sun    shine,

C<sup>n</sup>      T"    L<sup>n</sup> C<sup>+</sup>    T" J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub>      ĩ̄      ɲ<sup>-</sup>    CJ-.  
 shine    on    great    Drao-gha-njia    above    gable    house.

T<sub>n</sub> CJ" T<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> C<sub>s</sub>                    C<sup>ĩ̄</sup>'    ĺ̃    T",  
 Drao-ngao-drao-gi-nw    sought    way    get,

T"      ĺ̃      C<sup>o</sup>      CJ'.  
 get    way    loose    game.

5    T<sub>n</sub> CJ" T<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> C<sub>s</sub>                    ɲ<sup>-</sup>    ʒ"    J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup>    t<sub>r</sub>,  
 Drao-ngao-drao-gi-nw    took    well    from    table,

J<sup>v</sup>      ʒ"      ĺ̃      J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>n</sup> †    ʒ"      J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup>    T<sub>n</sub>.  
 fed    well    dog    spotted    well    from    hand.

T<sub>n</sub> CJ" T<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> C<sub>s</sub>                    ɲ<sub>-</sub>    C"    ʒ"    J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup>    V<sup>ɔ̄</sup>,  
 Drao-ngao-drao-gi-nw    did    eat    well    from    basket,

J<sup>v</sup>      ʒ"      ĺ̃      J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>n</sup> †    ʒ"      J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup>    Δ<sup>ɔ̄</sup>.  
 fed    well    dog    spotted    well    from    container.

T<sub>n</sub> CJ" T<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> C<sub>s</sub>                    I'ɔ̄                    ĩ̄,  
 Drao-ngao-drao-gi-nw    took    for    this    reason,

10    I'ɔ̄      ĺ̃      J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>n</sup> †    CJ<sub>s</sub>      C<sup>o</sup>      CJ'.  
 took    dog    spotted    went    loose    game.

CJ'            C<sup>no</sup>            C<sub>n</sub>      ĺ̃      J",  
 game    situated    thus    dog    knew,

CJ'            J<sup>p</sup>      L<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sub>nc</sub>    L-      ĺ̃      J<sub>o</sub>.  
 game    lay    down    flat      then    dog    saw.

CJ'      T"      CJ'      †      ĺ̃,  
 game    get    game    fled    dog,

ĺ̃      ʒ            Δ<sub>s</sub>      J<sup>r</sup> C<sub>n</sub> †                    ĩ̄,  
 dog    rose    drove    out    until    fled    for    this    reason,

- 15 𠄎 CT' [n Ln ]" J' [no ]",  
 fled deer dropped down,  
 ]" [n J' T̄ J' [no t̄,  
 dropped down completely finish landed,  
 t̄ [̄' L^n V̄ [̄' C\_n T'. C†".  
 landed section garden built hide.  
 T\_n C] T\_n J^n C\_s T",  
 Drao-ngao-drao-gi-nw got,  
 T" J^n [̄' CT' J̄ J' C\_n ]\_ J" C̄,  
 got kind game what connector not know so,
- 20 J\_ni C̄ [̄' T'̄ L̄ L^n [̄' C\_n,  
 year this body large like body ox,  
 J̄ C] J^n [̄'nc C] L̄ C†.  
 ears both with as big as fan.  
 L\_o ]̄ J̄ J^n J'̄ L^n [̄' t̄',  
 come observe long horn like thus blow,  
 J̄' C] CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T^n T̄ C̄ [̄' J̄ C]̄.  
 for fear world people cattle household.  
 I'̄ ]̄ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T^n T̄ C̄ T- t̄ C]\_ni,  
 call well world people come gather arrive,
- 25 J' Λ° CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T^n T̄ C̄ [̄' J̄ C]̄.  
 not is world people cattle household.  
 C]̄ ]̄ C]̄ J̄ C]̄ T̄ C̄ [̄' J̄ J̄',  
 fear well sky people cattle farm yard,  
 I'̄ J̄ C]̄ T̄ C̄ C]̄ T- C\_,  
 call sky people with come look,  
 J' Λ° J̄ C]̄ T̄ C̄ [̄' J̄ J̄'.  
 not is sky people cattle farm yard.  
 I'̄ ]̄ J̄ T- Ȳ CT',  
 call well who come make meat,
- 30 I'̄ 'C]̄ l\_ t̄ J̄ C]̄ T- Ȳ CT',  
 call youth younger brother with come make meat,

Y<sup>-</sup> 3<sup>"</sup> C<sub>n</sub> CJ<sup>1</sup> T<sup>"</sup> C̄,  
make well connector meat get so,

T<sup>"</sup> [ᵇ [ᵇᵇ [ᵇᵇ Lᵇ J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> T<sup>"</sup>.  
get ninety portions from tubs.

Y<sup>-</sup> 3<sup>"</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> CḪ<sup>Ḫ</sup> T<sup>"</sup> C̄,  
make well connector blood get so,

T<sup>"</sup> [ᵇ [ᵇᵇ [ᵇᵇ Lᵇ J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> J<sup>o</sup>.  
get ninety portions from basins.

35 I<sup>u</sup> 3<sup>"</sup> J̄ J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>-</sup> Γ<sup>v</sup> CJ<sup>1</sup>,  
call well who come divide meat,

I<sup>u</sup> 3<sup>"</sup> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>u</sub> T<sup>-</sup> Γ<sup>v</sup> CJ<sup>1</sup>,  
call well old folk come divide meat,

Γ<sup>v</sup> 3<sup>"</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> CJ<sup>1</sup> T<sup>"</sup> C̄,  
divide well connector meat get so,

T<sup>"</sup> [ᵇ [ᵇᵇ [ᵇᵇ Lᵇ J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> T<sup>"</sup>.  
get ninety portions from tubs.

Γ<sup>v</sup> 3<sup>"</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> CḪ<sup>Ḫ</sup> T<sup>"</sup> C̄,  
divide well connector blood get so,

40 T<sup>"</sup> [ᵇ [ᵇᵇ [ᵇᵇ Lᵇ J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> J<sup>o</sup>.  
get thus ninety portions from basins.

Ŝ 3<sup>"</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>ᶜ</sup> T<sup>"</sup> C̄,  
yet well connector skin for so,

T<sup>"</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ᵇ</sup> C<sup>ᵇ</sup> CJ<sup>-</sup>.  
for world people wear.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ᵇ</sup> C<sup>ᵇ</sup> CJ<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>"</sup>.  
world people wear not get.

Ŝ T<sup>"</sup> J<sup>"</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> T<sup>ᵇ</sup> C<sup>ᵇ</sup> CJ<sup>-</sup>.  
yet for sky people wear.

45 J<sup>"</sup> CT<sup>v</sup> T<sup>ᵇ</sup> C<sup>ᵇ</sup> CJ<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J̄.  
sky people wear not rise.

$\square_n$   $\square^n \square_0 \square \square \square$   
thus ended.

**M121**  
**A hunting song. (2)**

***Sung by a man from Hmao-a-gw-gw.***

Notes.

This song is recorded in Document F (no. 26, page 27).

**Lines 3 and 4.** These are written as a single long line in the Miao text.

**Lines 31 to 34.** These lines are virtually identical to lines 37 to 40. In the latter position they make good sense, as they state the result when the meat had been divided into portions. In the former position they appear to be superfluous, since, if the number of portions were already established when the meat had simply been cut up, there would have been no need to call in the old folk to divide it. The removal of lines 31 to 34 would therefore considerably improve the sense of this whole section.

M122

Cɔ̃"      ɔ̃<sub>v</sub>      ɔ̃<sup>ˊ</sup>      CT̃'. (3)  
 song which hunt game. (3)

---

J<sub>nu</sub>      Ā      †<sup>ˋ</sup>      L<sub>o</sub>      ɔ̃",  
 year this able come know,

ɔ̃\_      ɔ̃"      ɔ̃<sup>o</sup>      ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> C<sup>no</sup>      ɔ̃- T",  
 did know woman mother has given birth,

ɔ̃- T"      ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> L<sup>ɔ̃</sup>      T<sup>u</sup>      ɔ̃<sup>-</sup> ɔ̃<sup>o</sup>.  
 given birth the son eldest.

ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> L<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>u</sup>      ɔ̃<sup>-</sup> ɔ̃<sup>o</sup>      ɔ̃<sub>n</sub>      ɔ̃\_      ɔ̃<sup>ˊ</sup>,  
 the son eldest thus did rise,

5      ɔ̃<sup>ˊ</sup> ɔ̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup> ɔ̃<sup>ˊ</sup> CT<sup>'''</sup>      ɔ̃<sub>u</sub>      ɔ̃"      T<sup>-</sup>      ɔ̃<sup>n</sup>      ɔ̃<sup>ˊ</sup>,  
 arose to go went well from one place,

ɔ̃<sup>ˊ</sup> ɔ̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup> ɔ̃<sup>ˊ</sup> CT<sup>'''</sup>      ɔ̃<sub>u</sub>      ɔ̃"      ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup>      †<sup>r</sup>  
 arose to go went well from his own.

ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> L<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>u</sup>      ɔ̃<sup>-</sup> ɔ̃<sup>o</sup>      ɔ̃\_      ɔ̃<sup>o</sup>,  
 the son eldest did grow big,

ɔ̃<sup>o</sup>      L\_ CT<sub>v</sub> ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> CT<sub>s</sub>      C<sup>no</sup>      †<sup>r</sup>      V<sub>s</sub>.  
 grew big very well lived his own surroundings.

'C<sup>u</sup>      T<sup>-</sup>      'C<sup>u</sup>      ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> L<sub>v</sub>,  
 sun came sun shone bright,

10      ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> L<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>u</sup>      ɔ̃<sup>-</sup> ɔ̃<sup>o</sup>      ɔ̃<sub>n</sub>      ɔ̃\_      ɔ̃<sup>u</sup>,  
 the son eldest thus did feed,

ɔ̃<sup>u</sup>      ɔ̃"      ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> T<sub>v</sub>      T<sup>-</sup> ̂      ̂<sup>u</sup>.  
 fed well the dog black.

̂<sup>ˊ</sup> CT<sub>v</sub>      ̂<sup>ˊ</sup>      CT<sup>''</sup> CT<sub>r</sub>,  
 sunshine shone very well,

̂<sup>ˊ</sup> CT<sub>v</sub>      †<sup>ˋ</sup>      L<sub>o</sub>      ɔ̃",  
 sunshine able come good,

ɔ̃"      ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> L<sup>ɔ̃</sup> T<sup>u</sup>      ɔ̃<sup>-</sup> ɔ̃<sup>o</sup>      CT<sub>s</sub>      ɔ̃<sup>o</sup>      CT<sup>ˊ</sup>,  
 good the son eldest go loose game,

- 15     $\Gamma^{\circ}$          $L_{\zeta}$      $C\Delta^{nc}$   $T^n$   $T^{\flat}$   $C^{\flat}$      $T^n$          $\overset{||}{3}$          $\Delta^u$ ,  
loose    gone    world    people    the    forest    black,
- $\Gamma^{\circ}$          $L_{\zeta}$      $C\Delta^{nc}$   $T^n$   $T^{\flat}$   $C^{\flat}$      $T^n$          $\overset{||}{3}$          $\Delta_{..}$ .  
loose    gone    world    people    the    forest    dark.
- $CJ^i$          $C^{no}$          $L_$          $T^u$   $J^-$   $T^n$          $L_$          $\overset{\wedge}{\Delta}$          $J''$ ,  
game    situated    also    all the time    also    dog    knew,
- $CJ^i$          $C^{no}$          $L_$          $T^u$   $J^-$   $T^n$          $L_$          $\overset{\wedge}{\Delta}$          $J_0$ ,  
game    situated    also    all the time    also    dog    saw,
- $J_0$      $J^n$   $T_u$      $CJ^i$      $\dagger^i$   $\Gamma^{no}$   $\mathcal{D}^n$   $J_i$      $C^{no}$ ,  
saw    the    game        stag    situated,
- 20     $C^{no}$                  $\overset{||}{3}$          $\Delta^u$   $L^n$   $C\Gamma^{nc}$      $T^n$          $J^{\delta}$          $\dagger^-$ .  
situated    forest    black very    the    bottom    cliff.
- $J^-$      $\Gamma^n$   $T'^{\delta}$      $L^{\delta}$      $L^n$      $\Gamma^n$      $C^{\sim}$ ,  
the    body    great    like    body    ox,
- $J^-$      $CJ^{\flat}$      $L^n$   $C\Gamma^{nc}$      $C\Gamma_0$   $L^-$      $C\dagger^-$ ,  
the    ears    black    as big as    fan,
- $J^-$      $\mathcal{D}^-$      $3^u$   $3^u$      $C\Gamma_0$   $L^-$      $J'^{\circ}$ .  
the    eyes    fiery    as big as    cups.
- $C\Delta^{nc}$   $T^n$      $T^{\flat}$   $C^{\flat}$      $J^-$      $CJ^{\flat}$      $'\overset{\circ}{C}$ ,  
world    people    the    ears    heard,
- 25     $J^-$      $\mathcal{D}^-$      $\mathcal{D}_-$      $L_$      $J_0$ .  
the    eyes    not    have    seen.
- $J^n$   $L^{\flat}$   $T^u$      $J^-$   $\mathcal{b}^{\circ}$      $\mathcal{D}_n$      $\overset{\wedge}{\Delta}$      $\Delta^u$ ,  
the    son    eldest    plural    dog    black,
- $\overset{\wedge}{\Delta}$      $\Delta^u$      $\Gamma_n$      $\mathcal{D}_-$      $T_{\bar{\zeta}}$      $J^r$   $C_n$      $\dagger_0$ ,  
dog    black    thus    did    run    until    reach,
- $\mathcal{D}_-$      $\dagger_0$      $\dagger^i$   $\Gamma^{no}$   $\mathcal{D}^n$   $J_i$      $\mathcal{D}_n$      $\Gamma'^{nc}$      $C^{no}$ .  
did    reach        stag    plural    place    situated.
- $\dagger^i$   $\Gamma^{no}$   $\mathcal{D}^n$   $J_i$      $\mathcal{D}_{\bar{\zeta}}$      $\Delta'^{nc}$ ,  
stag        did    jump,
- 30     $\Delta'^{nc}$          $\Gamma_n$          $CJ_{..}$          $L_{\zeta}$          $\overset{||}{3}$          $\Delta^u$ ,  
jumped    thus    bounded    gone    forest    black,

J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>b</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> l<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sub>n</sub> Δ̂ Δ<sup>u</sup>,  
the son eldest plural dog black,

Δ̂ Δ<sup>u</sup> ɔ<sub>-</sub> t<sup>o</sup> C<sub>J</sub><sup>i</sup> J<sup>b</sup> ɽ<sub>ɛ</sub> L<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>||</sub>,  
dog black did follow game after ran going,

Δ̂ T̄ Δ̂ L̄ C<sub>J</sub><sup>i</sup>,  
dog get dog chased game,

C<sub>J</sub><sup>i</sup> T<sup>u</sup> C<sub>J</sub><sup>i</sup> ɿ Δ̂.  
game get game fled dog.

35 ɿ t<sup>o</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>T</sub><sup>u</sup> ʒ̄.  
fled reach world people edge forest.

Δ̂ t<sup>o</sup> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>b</sup> T<sup>u</sup>,  
dog able hem in get,

T<sup>u</sup> C<sub>J</sub><sup>i</sup> t<sup>i</sup> C<sup>no</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>i</sub> T<sub>o</sub>,  
get game stag bite,

T<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>T</sub><sup>u</sup> ʒ̄.  
crossed to world people edge forest.

J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>b</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub> C<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> l<sup>u</sup>,  
the son eldest thus did call,

40 l<sup>u</sup> ʒ̄ l<sup>u</sup> ʒ<sup>o</sup> C<sub>n</sub> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub>,  
call neighbours call villagers thus old folk,

l<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub> C<sub>n</sub> C<sub>J</sub><sup>b</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sub>J</sub><sup>i</sup>.  
call old folk thus go make meat.

ɽ<sup>u</sup> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> C<sub>J</sub><sup>o</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>b</sup>  
divide connector one portion for great

T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>ɽ</sub>.  
Drao-gha-nzhang.

C<sup>no</sup> T<sub>o</sub> T̄ L<sup>n</sup> S<sup>r</sup> T̄ L<sub>o</sub> t<sub>o</sub>, C<sub>J</sub><sup>-</sup>,  
brought then returned came back reached house,

T<sup>u</sup> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>b</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>ɽ</sub> T<sup>u</sup>,  
for thus great Drao-gha-nzhang boiled,

45 T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>b</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>ɽ</sub>.  
boiled come offer to great Drao-gha-nzhang.

$C_n$  connector went  $C_n$  connector loosed  $C_n$  game.

$C_n$  thus ended.

**M122**  
**A hunting song. (3)**

***Sung by Zhang Wei-ching.***

Notes.

This song is recorded in Document F (no. 22, page 25).

A note in the text says that the singer came from a village called Hmao-a-nzhi-drao.

**Line 3.** In the Miao text this line is joined to line 2 as a single long line.

**Line 8.** Similarly this line is joined to line 7.

